

---

I hereby give notice that the public deliberation for a Special Consultative Procedure will be held on:

**Date:** Monday 7 and Tuesday 8 November 2022  
**Time:** 9.30am  
**Meeting Room:** Council Chamber  
**Venue:** Level 1, Auckland Council Orewa Service Centre  
50 Centreway Road, Orewa, Auckland

---

## **HEARING REPORT**

### **DRAFT RODNEY LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING**

### **VOLUME TWO**

---

#### **PANEL MEMBERS**

<b>Chairperson</b>	<b>David Hill</b>
<b>Deputy Chair</b>	<b>Rebecca Skidmore</b>

**Bevan Donovan**  
**KAITOHUTOHU WHAKAWĀTANGA**  
**HEARINGS ADVISOR**

Telephone: 890 8056 or 021 325 837  
Email: [bevan.donovan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:bevan.donovan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)  
Website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

---

**Note:** The reports contained within this document are for consideration and should not be construed as a decision of Council. Should panel members require further information relating to any reports, please contact the hearings advisor.

## **WHAT HAPPENS AT A SPECIAL CONSULTATIVE PROCEDURE PUBLIC DELIBERATION**

At the start of the meeting, the Chairperson will introduce the panel members and council staff and will briefly outline the procedure.

The hearing panel have read the officers report and written submissions.

The hearing panel will now deliberate on what they have heard and read and will make a recommendation to the Rodney Local Board.

**SPECIAL CONSULTATIVE PROCEDURE - DRAFT RODNEY LOCAL PARKS  
MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING**

<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b>		<b>PAGE NO.</b>
<b>VOLUME ONE</b>		
<b>Reporting officer's report</b>		5 - 14
<b>Attachment A</b>	Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan - Volume 1 (as notified)	15 - 148
<b>Attachment B</b>	Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan - Volume 2 - Individual parks (as notified)	149 - 150
	Individual parks in Kumeū subdivision	151 - 374
	Individual parks in Dairy Flat subdivision	375 - 424
	Individual parks in Warkworth subdivision	425 - 742
	Individual parks in Wellsford subdivision	743 - 829
<b>VOLUME TWO</b>		
<b>Attachment C</b>	Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan – Appendices (as notified)	5 - 34
<b>Attachment D</b>	Copy of the feedback form	35 - 42
<b>Attachment E</b>	List of submitters in alphabetical order of submitter surname	43 - 54
<b>Attachment F</b>	List of submitters (listed by submission number)	55 - 66
<b>Attachment G</b>	Submitter Demographics	67 - 72
<b>Attachment H</b>	List of parks that submissions were received for	73 - 80
<b>Attachment I</b>	All submissions in full  This attachment has not been re-produced in this agenda. The information is available on the council web-site at the following link  <a href="https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=593">https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=593</a>	

<b>Attachment J</b>	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for Volume 1 (General feedback and comments about General Policies and Authorisation Policies)	81 - 110
<b>Attachment K</b>	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for individual parks in Volume 2 – Dairy Flat	111 - 120
<b>Attachment L</b>	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for individual parks in Volume 2 – Kumeu	121 - 138
<b>Attachment M</b>	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for individual parks in Volume 2 – Warkworth	139 - 254
<b>Attachment N</b>	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for individual parks in Volume 2 – Wellsford	255 - 270

Reporting Officer, Kiri Le Heron

Reporting on the Have Your Say events and written submissions on the proposed Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan.

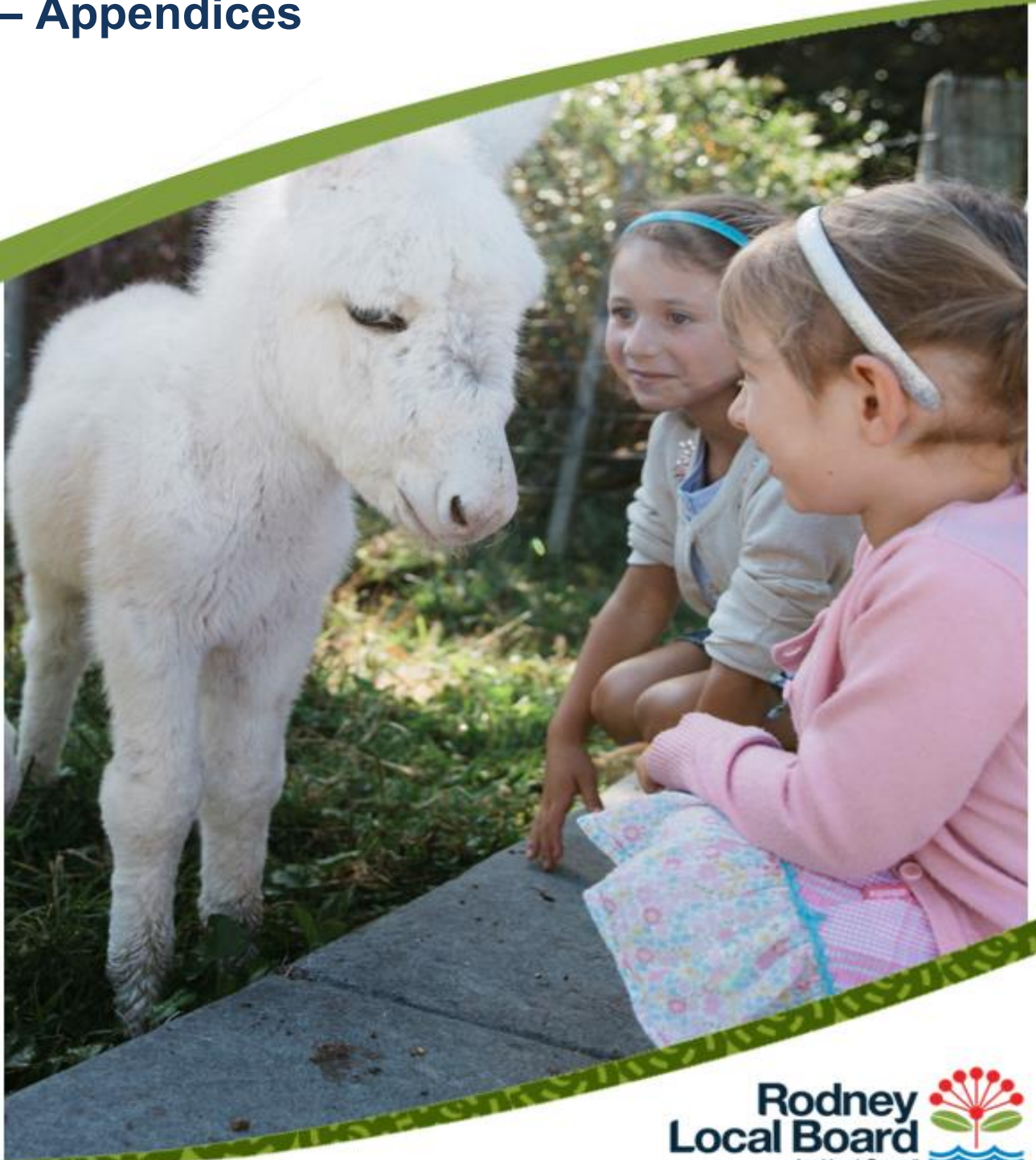
## **ATTACHMENT C**

### **DRAFT RODNEY LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN – APPENDICES (AS NOTIFIED)**



# Mahere Whakatauirā Mana Whakahaere Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe o Rodney – Ngā Āpiti hanga

## Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan – Appendices







# Rārangi Upoko

## Table of Contents

Appendix A: Guiding Documents.....	4
Appendix B: Bylaws as of 2022 .....	5
Appendix C: Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum Strategic Plan 2030.....	6
Appendix D: Definitions .....	8
Appendix E: Parks covered by existing reserve management plans to be superseded.....	14
Appendix F: What the public value about Rodney parks .....	17
Appendix G: Description of recreational activities.....	18
Appendix H: Parks out of scope of the local parks management plan .....	21

## Āpitianga A: Ētahi atu tuhinga ārahi

### Appendix A: Guiding Documents

- Auckland Council Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region
- Auckland Council Community Facilities Network Plan 2015
- Auckland Council Parks and Open Space Acquisition Policy
- Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019
- Auckland Sport and Recreation Strategic Action Plan
- Auckland Council Thriving Communities Action Plan 2014
- Auckland Council Weed Management Policy for parks and open spaces
- Auckland Council, Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland, 2017
- Auckland Council's Māori Responsiveness Framework
- Auckland Design Manual (provides advice for developing, designing and building; and includes guidance for design for safety, Māori design, universal design and health, activity and wellbeing)
- Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan
- Auckland Council, Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Plan 2020
- Auckland Unitary Plan – Open Space Zone objectives and rules
- Auckland's Urban Ngahere (Forest) Strategy 2018
- Boffa Miskell. (2018). Strategic Parks Provision Assessment Rodney Local Board Area
- Increasing Aucklanders' Participation in Sport: Investment Plan 2019-2039
- Mana whenua documents, such as iwi management plans and relationship agreements
- Non-statutory concept and masterplans developed for parks and reserves in Rodney. Current examples are e.g., Green Road Park Masterplan 2020, Riverheads Parks and Play Concept Document 2021
- Rodney Local Board Plan 2020.

# Āpitihangā B: Ngā ture ā-rohe mai i te tau 2022

## Appendix B: Bylaws as of 2022<sup>1</sup>

Bylaw	What it covers
Alcohol Control Bylaw 2014	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>controls the consumption or possession of alcohol in public places through alcohol bans</li> </ul>
Animal Management Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>bylaw is to provide for the ownership of animals (excluding dogs) in a way that – (a) protects the public from nuisance; (b) maintains and promotes public health and safety; (c) minimises the potential for offensive behaviour in public places, and (d) manages animals in public places.</li> <li>Includes obligations of animal owners in public places, and;</li> <li>specifies responsible horse-riding standards for public parks and beaches</li> <li>requires every person wanting to keep bees or graze stock in a public park to get permission from the council.</li> </ul>
Dog Management Bylaw 2019 (in conjunction with Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>states where dogs are allowed under control on and off a leash, and where dogs are not allowed</li> <li>requires dog owners to immediately remove and appropriately dispose of their dog's faeces</li> </ul>
Freedom Camping Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>prohibits freedom camping, except in designated areas.</li> <li>freedom camping in designated areas must be in accordance with any conditions applicable for that area</li> </ul>
Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>includes rules around behaviour that puts public safety at risk or causes a nuisance, damage or obstruction, or interferes with any other person in their use or enjoyment of that public place</li> <li>additional controls cover: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- use of public places</li> <li>- closing a park or beach</li> <li>- temporarily restricting recreational activities, and</li> <li>- driving or parking vehicles on parks and beaches</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
Signage Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>includes rules around signage on public open spaces</li> </ul>

<sup>1</sup> Please always check to Auckland Council website for the most up-to-date version of the applicable bylaws.

Public Trading, Events and Filming Bylaw 2022	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• covers the regulation and management of commercial activities and events that use public places in a way that is fair and consistent</li> <li>• requires appropriate approvals for trading activity in a park and specifies what matters need to be considered in assessment of trading activity and events</li> </ul>
Traffic Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• enables vehicles to be prohibited or restricted in public places where necessary</li> </ul>

## Āpitihianga C: [tbc]

# Appendix C: Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum Strategic Plan 2030

### Tō tātou whakakitenga (our vision):

Mana whenua and mataawaka thriving and leading in Tāmaki Makaurau

### Tō tātou whakapuakitanga (our mission):

We partner on all collective decisions that shape Tāmaki Makaurau

### Ō tātou uara (our shared values):

- **Rangatiratanga:** We lead our people, retain our mana motuhake and partner rangatira ki te rangatira
- **Whakapono:** We act with integrity in all we do
- **Kotahitanga:** We have a collective voice and approach
- **Whanaungatanga:** We foster and maintain our relationships with one another

### Governance: Ngā ara hei whai (objectives):

- 1.1 Mana whenua co-govern Tamaki Makaurau.
- 1.2 Mana whenua develop skills and knowledge to influence and participate in decision-making.
- 1.3 Mana whenua leverage external relationships to realise their aspirations.
- 1.4 Mana whenua manaaki mataawaka in Tāmaki Makaurau.

### Culture & Identity: Ngā ara hei whai (objectives):

- 2.1 Mana whenua culture and identity is understood, respected, and visible.
- 2.2 Mana whenua marae facilities are improved to encourage mana whenua to return.

2.3 Tāmaki Makaurau is a bilingual city.

**Natural environment: Ngā ara hei whai (objectives):**

- 3.1 Mana whenua are empowered to exercise their customary rights and obligations in order to fulfil their role as kaitiaki.
- 3.2 The mauri o te taiao, mauri o te wai and oranga o te hau is improved and enhanced.
- 3.3 Climate change risks for mana whenua and te taiao are reduced.

**Wellbeing: Ngā ara hei whai (objectives):**

- 4.1 Mana whenua have access to high quality housing that meets their needs.
- 4.2 Mana whenua achieve in education and training, and gain high-value, transferrable skills and qualifications.
- 4.3 Mana whenua have meaningful, well-paid employment and fulfilling careers that lead to long-term economic independence.
- 4.4 Mana whenua access appropriate wellbeing, healthcare and related support services and recreational activities.
- 4.5 Improved transport access and mobility for mana whenua.

**Economic: Ngā ara hei whai (objectives):**

- 5.1 Mana whenua are key economic contributors in Tāmaki Makaurau.

# Āpitihangā D: Ngā Whakamārama

## Appendix D: Definitions

### Interpreting the definitions

- Words and phrases used in this plan have the meaning set out in their definitions in this appendix unless otherwise specified.
- Words and phrases that are defined in the Reserves Act 1977 or Local Government Act 2002 have the meaning set out in their respective Act, except where expressly provided for otherwise in this appendix or elsewhere in this plan.

### Definitions

<b>Active transport</b>	In terms of parks planning refers to modes of transport that require a person to be physically active, for example walking, running, non–mechanised forms of cycling or scootering.
<b>Activating parks</b>	Assets, activities, programmes or events that are designed to encourage use and enjoyment of a park; can be temporary or permanent.
<b>Activation</b>	Activations are organised programmes, events or activities to give people new and interesting chances to play, have fun, and be active in their local parks.
<b>Administering body</b>	In relation to this plan means the local board, which has allocated decision–making responsibility within Auckland Council to perform the decision making functions on behalf of the Council where it has been appointed under this Act or any corresponding former Act to control and manage that reserve or in which or in whom that reserve is vested under this Act or under any other Act or any corresponding former Act; and includes any Minister of the Crown (other than the Minister of Conservation) so appointed.
<b>All-ability</b>	Providing for people with a range of abilities that may relate to age, or physical, mental or financial capacity.
<b>Ancillary activities /services / uses / infrastructure</b>	Activities / services / uses / infrastructure necessary to support or supplementary to the primary activities or operation of a group or organisation.
<b>Animal</b>	Any mammal, bird, reptile, amphibian, fish (including shellfish) or related organism, insect, crustacean, or organism of every kind; but does not include a human being.

	This definition can also be applied to 'fauna', which has been used interchangeably in this plan.
<b>Archaeological Site</b>	A place associated with pre-1900 human activity, where there may be evidence relating to the history of Aotearoa New Zealand. However, a place associated with post-1900 human activity may be gazetted as an archaeological site under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014.
<b>Biodiversity</b>	Refers to the range and diversity of the native or indigenous flora and fauna on the parks.
<b>Boat</b>	Means every description of vessel (including barges, rafts, lighters, and like vessels) used in navigation, however propelled.
<b>Building</b>	Has the same meaning as the Auckland Unitary Plan.
<b>Bylaws</b>	Refers to bylaws authorised by Acts of parliament to be made by Auckland Council that apply to Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland.
<b>Closed cemetery</b>	Has the same meaning as in section 2 of the Burial and Cremation Act 1964.
<b>Common Marine and Coastal Area</b>	Has the meaning in the Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
<b>Commercial activities</b>	Any activity undertaken on a park which involves an element of financial gain or benefit by the person or persons undertaking it.
<b>Community group or organisation</b>	<p>A non-profit organisation or association of persons who have the primary aim of working to provide services and benefits to the community</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• any funds generated are used to maintain and develop the organisation to support its community services and activities</li> <li>• has open membership criteria</li> <li>• restrictions are not imposed, such as setting membership or participation fees at a level that exclude most people who might want to participate.</li> </ul>
<b>Concept plans</b>	Values-based plans that set out the long-term vision for the park in terms of the intrinsic value to be protected and the general development and activity intentions for the park.
<b>Crown land</b>	Has the same meaning as in the Land Act 1948.

<b>Development Plans</b>	Plans that prescribe the detailed layout of the park as a preliminary to developing contract architectural, engineering or landscape drawings.
<b>Easement</b>	A legal right to use the land of another, in a particular way for some limited specified purpose, without any right to occupation or possession. Examples include rights of way, right to convey; electricity, stormwater or wastewater.
<b>Event</b>	Has the same meaning as in the Public Trading, Events and Filming Bylaw 2022
<b>Filming</b>	Has the same meaning as in the Public Trading, Events and Filming Bylaw 2022
<b>Foreshore</b>	All land lying between the high-water mark of the sea at ordinary spring tides and its low-water mark at ordinary spring tides.
<b>Freedom Camping</b>	Has the meaning given by section 5 of the Freedom Camping Act 2011.
<b>Greenways</b>	Connected pathways separated from roads that provide for safe walking, cycling and other forms of recreation such as horse riding. They provide access to places such as schools, libraries, shopping, and public transport nodes, and have environmental benefits.
<b>Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga</b>	Means the Crown entity established by section 9 of the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014.
<b>Infrastructure</b>	<p>All built structures on the parks including roading, vehicle parking areas, tracks, visitor facilities, signs, recreational furniture (such as seats) and operational facilities.</p> <p>Includes any or all of the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• structures for transport on land including roading, walkways and cycleways</li> <li>• a water supply distribution system, including irrigation</li> <li>• pipelines that distribute or transmit gas</li> <li>• a drainage or sewerage system for the purposes of stormwater or wastewater</li> <li>• structures for the transmission or distribution of electricity, including lines and support structures.</li> </ul>
<b>Interpretation</b>	A form of communication that seeks to engage park visitors on a topic, such as the parks history. Can be achieved through signs, displays, guided walks, audio visuals, etc.



<b>Iwi</b>	A Māori tribe, usually containing a number of hapū with a common ancestor.
<b>Key stakeholders</b>	Groups or individuals that have a particular interest in a park/s or the outcomes of a project, programme or activity.
<b>Kōiwi</b>	Human skeletal remains.
<b>Lease</b>	A lease is an agreement where one party grants another party the right to exclusive possession of land and/or buildings for a term in return for rent. A lease may also grant ancillary rights of use and access to common areas e.g. lobbies, hallways, outdoor spaces, shared bathrooms, landscaped areas and parking access lanes. A lease is often used when a person or an organisation wants to take exclusive occupation or control of a property for business or community purposes
<b>Licence</b>	A licence is where one party grants another party a non-exclusive right to use or occupy land and/or buildings for a term in return for a licence fee. A licence is essentially a “permission” to use or occupy the property for a particular purpose. A licensor generally retains control and access to the licence area and the licensor is allowed to grant rights to other parties provided that each licence does not interfere with the other rights granted.
<b>Mahi toi</b>	Māori art or craft.
<b>Mana Whenua</b>	Customary authority exercised by an iwi or hapū or individual in an identified area.
<b>Mean High Water Springs</b>	Abbreviated as ‘MHWS’, being a dynamic boundary which is the average height of successive high tides when the tidal range is the greatest (i.e., average height of spring tides).
<b>Park</b>	Any reference to a park in this plan. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• refers to land set apart for public purposes in accordance with a provision of the Reserves Act,</li> <li>• is assumed to include land held under the Local Government Act that is managed by council as park, unless otherwise specified.</li> </ul>
<b>Park infrastructure</b>	All permanent, built structures on the parks including drinking foundations, rubbish bins, signage and information boards, lighting, recreational furniture or assets (such as seating or fitness equipment), play equipment.

<b>Pathogens</b>	Any agent (usually a microbe) that causes a disease. Pathogens can attack native flora and fauna, and spread autonomously by water or air, or vectored by animal and human activities.
<b>Pedestrian</b>	<p>A person on foot in a public open space.</p> <p>Includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• a person who is walking alongside a micromobility device on a footpath (such as a bicycle or scooter)</li> <li>• a person in perambulator or pushchair.</li> </ul> <p>Excludes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• a person in or on a micromobility device, vehicle or any other contrivance equipped with wheels or revolving runners not listed above.</li> </ul>
<b>Plant</b>	<p>Any angiosperm, gymnosperm, fern, or fern ally and includes any moss, liverwort, algae, fungus, or related organism.</p> <p>This definition can also be applied to ‘flora’, which has been used interchangeably in this plan.</p>
<b>Rāhui</b>	<p>In Māori culture, a rāhui is a form of tapu restricting access to, or use of, an area or resource by the kaitiaki of the area.</p> <p>This can be interpreted as a cultural prohibition, which typically restricts access for a temporary or prolonged period of time.</p>
<b>Rangatiratanga</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• chieftainship, right to exercise authority, chiefly autonomy, chiefly authority, ownership, leadership of a social group, domain of the rangatira, noble birth, attributes of a chief.</li> <li>• kingdom, realm, sovereignty, principality, self-determination, self-management - connotations extending the original meaning of the word resulting from Bible and Treaty of Waitangi translations.</li> </ul>
<b>Significant</b>	An effect that is noticeable and will have a serious adverse impact on the environment.
<b>Social enterprise</b>	An organisation that has a social, cultural, or environmental mission, that derives a substantial portion of its income from trade, and that reinvests the majority of its profit/surplus in the fulfilment of its mission.
<b>Spatial Plan</b>	A visual illustration of the intended future layout of a park which will consider the park’s values and any relevant

	environmental constraints and may show the location, form and mix of soft and hard infrastructure. This can be achieved through a number of vehicles including a concept plan, development plan or masterplan.
<b>Structure</b>	Includes any construction or framework, building, equipment, device or facility, made by people and fixed to the land or another structure.
<b>Taonga</b>	Means anything highly prized or treasured, tangible or intangible that contributes to Māori hauora (long term wellbeing). The term equates roughly to the concept of a resource, but incorporates a range of social, economic and cultural associations. Included, for example, are te reo (the Māori language), wāhi tapu, waterways, fishing grounds, mountains and place names.
<b>Tikanga</b>	Correct procedure, custom, lore, method, way, plan, practice, convention, protocol. The customary system of values and practices that have developed over time and are deeply embedded in the social context.
<b>Utilities</b>	Includes any of the following (above ground and underground): <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Structures or pipelines that contribute to water supplies, sewerage reticulation and stormwater drainage network</li> <li>• pipelines that distribute or transmit gas</li> <li>• structures for the transmission or distribution of electricity, including lines and support structures</li> <li>• structures for the transmission, distribution or supply of telecommunication services.</li> </ul>
<b>Vehicle</b>	A machine/device equipped with wheels or revolving runners upon which it moves or is moved; and includes a machine/device from which the road wheels or revolving runners have been removed,
<b>Voluntary Organisation</b>	Any body of persons (whether incorporated or not) not formed for private profit.
<b>Wāhi tapu</b>	Māori sacred place, sacred site - a place subject to long-term ritual restrictions on access or use, e.g., a burial ground, a battle site or a place where tapu objects were placed.

<b>Wildlife</b>	All animals that are living in a wild state; but does not include any animals of any species for the time being specified in Schedule 6 of the Wildlife Act 1953.
<b>Within the existing footprint</b>	Means the building structure and is defined by the perimeter of the building plan or in the case of the lease the boundary provided on the lease plan. Generally parking areas, landscaping and other non-building facilities are not included in the building footprint.

## Āpitihanga E: Ngā papa rēhia noho ki raro i ngā mahere whakahaere o nāianeī ka whakakapia

### Appendix E: Parks covered by existing reserve management plans to be superseded

Reserve Name	Management Plan Title
Algies Bay Reserve	Algies Bay and Alexander Road Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2001
Baddeleys Beach Recreation Reserve	Baddeleys Beach Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2000
Birds Beach Recreation Reserve	Birds Beach Recreation Reserve Management Plan 1998
Bourne Dean Recreation Reserve	Bourne Dean Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2000
Coatesville Recreation Reserve	Coatesville Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2009
Cement Works	Wilson Cement Works Historic Reserve Management Plan 2007
Currys Bush Reserve	Currys Bush Reserve Management Plan 1999
Dairy Flat Reserve	Dairy Flat (Hall) Reserve Management Plan 2001
Dawson Road Reserve	Dawson Road School Reserve Management Plan 2006
Dawson Landing Reserve	Goodall, Te Whau Esplanade and Dawson Landing Reserve 2006
Glasgow Park Reserve	Glasgow Park Reserve Management Plan 1999

Goodall Reserve	Goodhall, Te Whau Esplanade and Dawson Landing Reserve 2006
Green Road Park	Green Road Reserve Management Plan 2010 (Draft)
Harry James Reserve	Harry James Taupaki Reserve Management Plan 1999
Helensville River Reserve	Helensville River Reserve 1998
Highfield Garden Reserve	Highfield Garden Reserve Management Plan 2015
Huapai Recreation Reserve	Huapai Reserve Management Plan 2000
Kaukapakapa Reserve	Kaukapakapa Reserve Management Plan 2000
Kowhai Park	Kowhai Park Reserve Management Plan 2001
Leigh Reserve	Leigh Reserve Management Plan 2000
Mangakura Reserve	Mangakura Reserve Management Plan 1999
Martins Bay Recreation Reserve	Martins Bay Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2002
Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park	Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park Management Plan 1996
Matakana Wharf Reserve	Matakana Wharf Reserve Management Plan 2005
Matheson Bay Reserve	Matheson Bay Reserve Management Plan 1998
McElroy Scenic Reserve	McElroy Scenic Reserve Management Plan 2003
Morison Scenic Reserve	Morison Scenic Reserve Management Plan 1999
Muriwai Village Green	Muriwai Village Green Management Plan 2010
Murray Jones Reserve	Murray Jones and Riverhead Mill Reserve Management Plan 2008
Naumai Recreation Reserve	Naumai Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2001
North Omaha Reserve	North Omaha Reserve Management Plan 2000
Omaha Reserve	Omaha Reserve 1997
Omeru Scenic Reserve	Omeru Pa Scenic Reserve Management Plan 2010
Pakiri Hall Ground/ Reserve	Pakiri Domain Recreation Reserve & Pakiri Hall Reserve Management Plan 2002
Parry Kauri Park	Parry Kauri Park Management Plan
Point Wells Recreation Reserve	Point Wells Recreation Reserve Management Plan
Port Albert Reserve	Port Albert Reserve Management Plan

Puhoi Pioneers Memorial Park	Puhoi Pioneers Memorial Park Management Plan 2009
Rautawhiri Park	Rautawhiri Park Management Plan 1998
Reserves next to Ngāroto Lakes	Tomarata (sic) Dune Lakes Reserves (Slipper, Spectacle and Tomarata Lakes) Reserve Management Plan 1999.
Riverhead Historic Mill Esplanade Reserve	Riverhead Mill Conservation Plan
Riverhead War Memorial Park	Riverhead War Memorial Park Reserve Management Plan 2008
Sandspit Reserve	Sandspit Reserve Management Plan 1997
Shelly Beach Reserve	Shelly Beach Reserve Management Plan
Shoesmith Domain Recreation Reserve	Shoesmith Domain Recreation Reserve 2009
Sinclair Park	Sinclair Park Reserve Management Plan 2001
Snells Beach	Esplanade and Recreation Reserves at Dalton Road – Snells Beach Management Plan 2001
Stables Landing Reserve	Stables Landing Reserve Management Plan 1998
Tapora Recreation Reserve	Tapora Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2000
Te Hana Recreation Reserve	Te Hana Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2003
Te Whau Esplanade Reserve	Goodall, Te Whau Esplanade and Dawson Landing Reserve 2006
Warkworth Show Grounds	Warkworth Show Grounds Reserve Management Plan 2004
Wellsford Centennial Park	Wellsford Centennial Park Management Plan 2009
Wellsford War Memorial Park	Wellsford War Memorial Park Reserve Management Plan 2011
Whangateau Domain Recreation Reserve	Whangateau Recreation Reserve Management Plan 2002
William Fraser Reserve	William Fraser Reserve Management Plan 2001

## Āpitihangā F: [tbc]

### Appendix F: What the public value about Rodney parks

We publicly notified the intention to prepare a Rodney open space management plan from 3 July 2019 until 30 August 2019. This followed the process set out in the Reserves Act 1977.

We received a total of 219 comments, which included:

- 97 submissions through Have Your Say and an online map tool
- 14 emails
- 19 hard copy submissions or postcards.

Of the 219 comments:

- 17 were made on behalf of organisations or community groups
- 113 were from unique individuals.

Park stakeholders were invited to meet with council staff in July 2019 to discuss the plan. Drop-in sessions were held at Warkworth Service Centre and Wellsford Library. A further 13 groups met with council. Of these, a small number also made a formal submission.

Rodney has over 350 local parks. Of these, 105 parks were specifically mentioned by submitters. The eight parks mentioned the most included:

- Coatesville Recreation Reserve
- Warkworth Showgrounds
- Matheson Bay Reserve
- Parry Kauri Park
- Leigh Harbour Cove Walkway
- Cumberland Street Reserve
- Buckleton Beach Reserve
- Lucy Moore Memorial Park.

When asked “What do you like to do when visiting your local park?”, the community answered that local parks are valued spaces to be active/play sport, play, relax and enjoy nature, socialise and attend events and for their ability to provide access to water-based recreation.

When asked “What do you wish you could do at your local park?”, the community answered that key wishes included improved park facilities and the ability to navigate within and between parks.

## Āpitihangā G: Kōrero mō ngā mahi a te rēhia

### Appendix G: Description of recreational activities

This list of activities relates to the recreation values in the individual parks template for Volume 2 of this plan:

<b>Boat launching</b>	Boat launching ramps and other boat access areas available for the public to launch boats.
<b>Beach access</b>	Dedicated areas used to provide access to the beach.
<b>Camping</b>	Established campgrounds or dedicated space for certified self-contained freedom camping.
<b>Community events</b>	Events undertaken for the benefit of the community or community groups.
<b>Community leisure and recreation</b>	Community-based activities often provided by community groups that often use buildings or space (e.g., community halls) includes council operated pools and leisure centres.
<b>Connection</b>	Key links or routes formed or unformed between or to streets, parks, rivers/coast or residential or commercial areas.
<b>Cycling</b>	Riding of bicycles on hard surfaces (i.e. concrete or flat easy grade compacted gravel surfaces)
<b>Dog exercise park</b>	Dedicated area for dogs to exercise and play off-leash in a controlled environment.
<b>Fitness and exercise activities</b>	Outdoor group fitness/boot camps, outdoor fitness trails and gym equipment.
<b>Education</b>	Activities that utilise park settings to provide for personal development through increased knowledge, skills, confidence. This can include increase academic knowledge for example about nature, geography, culture, history or social development through exposure to recreational experiences, team building or organised group activities.
<b>Fitness and exercise activities</b>	Outdoor group fitness/boot camps, outdoor fitness trails and gym equipment.
<b>Informal recreation - general</b>	General use and enjoyment of parks for unorganised casual activity (e.g., walking, picnicking).



<b>Motorised activities</b>	An activity that comprises of using motorised equipment either remote controlled (e.g., model air craft) or personally operated.
<b>Mountain biking</b>	Off-road cycling.
<b>Nature based activities</b>	Nature appreciation, nature trails bird watching, nature restoration volunteering.
<b>Organised sports</b>	Sports that have been formally arranged including social or pickup games that require access to fields/courts/beaches or other specific facilities.
<b>Play space (based on scale)</b>	Neighbourhood play spaces are characterised by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• natural landscape features and opportunities for nature play</li> <li>• amenity planting and/or semi–natural areas that are designed and/or managed for play</li> <li>• spaces to play in groups, as individuals or for a common purpose</li> <li>• may have kick–about area.</li> </ul>
	Community play spaces are characterised by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• kick–about area</li> <li>• may have informal court space (e.g., basketball half court)</li> <li>• spaces to gather and meet and to engage in different types of play (e.g., both active play and relaxation/quiet contemplative play)</li> <li>• natural landscape features</li> <li>• where possible, designed to encourage exploration of the natural environment such as steps to a stream or a path to the bush or the beach</li> <li>• amenity planting and planted areas that are designed and located to be played in or on</li> <li>• include opportunities for nature play.</li> </ul>
	Destination play spaces are characterised by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• kick–about area</li> <li>• spaces to gather and meet</li> <li>• informal court space (e.g., basketball half court)</li> <li>• natural landscape features</li> <li>• may have art installations or hard landscape</li> </ul>

	<p>features that offer opportunities for play</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>located in spaces where there are opportunities for informal and incidental play and interaction with the natural environment.</li> </ul>
<b>Shared paths</b>	<p>A well-formed durable surface (e.g., concrete or compacted gravel), that may be used by some or all of the following persons at the same time; pedestrians, cyclists, riders of mobility devices and riders of wheeled recreational devices. Shared paths require sharing with care and are suitable for all ages and for most fitness levels.</p>
<b>Surf lifesaving</b>	<p>An activity that provides for the prevention of and response to accidents, emergencies or urgent problems within the coastal environment. Includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>administration relevant to surf lifesaving organisations</li> <li>vehicle and equipment storage and maintenance</li> <li>personnel training, development and short-term accommodation</li> <li>public education programmes.</li> </ul>
<b>Walking trails</b>	<p>‘Less urbanised’ paths or trails for walking/running that may have medium or steep gradients, steps, and some muddy sections.</p>
<b>Water based activities</b>	<p>Activities that are water related and often use parks as a set up/access point (e.g., kayaking/swimming/sailing).</p>

## ĀpitiHanga H: [tbc]

### Appendix H: Parks out of scope of the local parks management plan

Council owned or managed

Park Name	Physical address	Legal description	Reason for exclusion
<b>118 Percy Street</b>	Percy Street	Lot 50 DP 187478, Lot 53 DP 187478	Stormwater function only
<b>46 Armitage Road, Wellsford</b>	46 Armitage Road, Wellsford	Lot 23 DP 83752	Grazed land, not a public park
<b>Ahuroa Fire Station Grounds</b>	West Coast Road, Komokoriki	Section 1 SO 404804	Not a public park
<b>Blue Gum Drive</b>	Blue Gum Drive, Warkworth	Lot 4 DP 387247	Stormwater function only
<b>Goodall Reserve</b>	Mahurangi East Road, Snells Beach	Lot 1 DP 103697	Community police station, not a park
<b>Helensville Cemetery</b>	Garfield Road	Ahukaroro SouthA Block, Ahukaroro SouthB Block, Ahukaroro SouthC Block	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Hoteo North Cemetery</b>	Wayby Station Road	Part Section 10A Block XVI Otamatea SD	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Kaukapakapa Cemetery</b>	Shanks Road, Kaukapakapa	Part Allot 25A PSH OF Ararimu	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Kiwitahi Road, Paehoka</b>	Kiwitahi Road, Paehoka	Part Mangakura & Pohutu Block, Part Pohutu Block, Section 19 Block III Kumeu SD, Part Mangakura Block, Section 12 Block III	Held for water catchment purposes – not a park

		Kumeu SD, Part Kiwitahi Block, Part Te Raeteawa Block, Part Waipapa Block	
<b>Komokoriki Cemetery</b>	West Coast Road, Komokoriki	Part Allot 13 PSH OF Komokoriki, Lot 2 DP 45801	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Lot22 DP201990 Riverglade Lane, Matakana</b>	Riverglade Lane, Matakana	Lot 22 DP 201990	WaterCare pump station
<b>Mahurangi River Esplanade, Alnwick Street</b>	Alnwick Street, Warkworth	Sec 1 SO 64916, Sec B SO 64916	WaterCare owned – for Sanitary Purposes
<b>Manuka Grove Stormwater Pond</b>	Manuka Grove, Helensville	Lot 23 DP 373457	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Matakana Rural Volunteer Fire Station</b>	Omaha Flats Road, Omaha	Lot 6 DP 372510	Volunteer Fire Station – not a park
<b>Mill Lane, 15</b>	Mill Lane, Warkworth	Lot 1 DP 34425, Lot 17 DP 26422	Plunket building – not a park
<b>Omana Ave Stormwater Pond</b>	Omana Avenue, Shelly Beach	Lot 54 DP 344735	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Pititi Lane- Provisional</b>	Pititi Lane, Huapai	Lot 225 DP 478070, Lot 100 DP 475916, Lot 102 DP 475916, Lot 226 DP 478070, Lot 245 DP 478070	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Puhoi Cemetery</b>	Ahuroa Road, Puhoi	Section 1 SO 433751	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Puhoi Fire Station</b>	Ahuroa Road, Puhoi	Lot 2 DP 199344	Volunteer Fire Station – not a park

<b>Solan Drive Reserve</b>	State Highway 16	Lot 43 DP 393254	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Sw Drainage Basin Res - 10 Parlane Dr</b>	Parlane Drive	Lot 224 DP 478070	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Tapora Cemetery</b>	Okahukura Road (NW of)	Lot 5 DP 354937	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Tapu Road Stormwater Pond</b>	Tapu Rd	Lot 200 DP 486633	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Sw Drainage Basin Res - Robert Might Rd</b>		LOT 38 DP 477242	Stormwater function only – not a park
<b>Tauhoa Road Land</b>	Tauhoa Road, Kaipara Flats	Allot 102A PSH OF Tauhoa, Part Allot 102 PSH OF Tauhoa, Allot 277 PSH OF Tauhoa SO 46846	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Te Kapa Cemetery</b>	Miller Way, Martins Bay	Allot 195 PSH OF Mahurangi	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Wainui Cemetery</b>	Cemetery Road, Wainui	Part Allot E195 PSH OF Waiwera	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Warkworth Cemetery</b>	McKinney Road, Warkworth	Lot 1 DP 58053	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Warkworth Service Centre &amp; Library Grounds</b>	Baxter Street, Warkworth	Allot 319 PSH OF Mahurangi, Allot 318 PSH OF Mahurangi	Not a park – out of scope
<b>Warkworth Town Hall Grounds</b>	Alnwick Street	Lot 3 Sec I Allotment 67 PSH OF Mahurangi, Lot 4 Sec I Allotment 67 PSH OF Mahurangi	Not a park – out of scope

<b>Warkworth Showgrounds</b>	Matakana Road, Warkworth	Lot 8 DP 135480	Land is only partially owned by council and can therefore not be included in this plan
<b>Wellsford Cemetery</b>	School Road, Wellsford	Allot SW119 PSH OF Oruawharo	Active cemetery – out of scope
<b>Whangateau Tip Landfill</b>	Leigh Road, Whangateau	Lot 1 DP 39911, Section 5 SO 431362	Not a park – out of scope

### Land not owned or managed by Auckland Council

<b>Park Name</b>	<b>Physical address</b>	<b>Legal description</b>	<b>Reason for exclusion</b>
<b>Batten Street Scout Reserve</b>	13 Batten Street, Wellsford	Lot 22 DP 34748	Crown land managed by Department of Conservation
<b>Cemetery in Kumeu</b>	Farrand Road	Lot 4 DP 328130	Active cemetery – out of scope. Owned by Church Of England Trustees.
<b>Cumberland Street Reserve</b>	Cumberland Street, Leigh	Closed Road Survey Office Plan 49081	Crown owned by Ministry of Education (council has a lease with MoE to manage skateramp)
<b>Glorit Cemetery</b>	Kaipara Coast Highway, Glorit	Part Mataia Block	Active cemetery – out of scope. Owned by Matakana Cemetery Trustees.
<b>Kaipātiki (formerly Parakai Recreation Reserve)</b>	Parkhurst Road, Parakai	Section 1 SO 439999, Section 2 SO 439999, Part Lot 2 DP 19583	Co-managed with mana whenua, has a separate management plan

<b>Kōwhai Park</b>	Matakana Road, Warkworth	Allot 424 PSH OF Mahurangi	Crown land managed by Department of Conservation
<b>Kumeu River Reserves</b>		Lot 3 DP 151517	Crown owned riverbed
<b>Leigh Cemetery</b>		Allot 77 VILL OF Leigh, Part Allot 76 VILL OF Leigh	Active cemetery – out of scope. Crown land.
<b>Leigh Harbour Cove Walkway</b>		Crown Land Survey Office Plan 1100, Crown Land Survey Office Plan 1100	Crown owned landing reserve
<b>Leigh Scenic Reserve</b>	Mount Pleasant Drive, Leigh	Allot 43 VILL OF Leigh, Allot 44 VILL OF Leigh, Allot 46 VILL OF Leigh, Lot 2 DP 67176, Allot 110 VILL OF Leigh, Lot 6 DP 115130, Lot 1 DP 67176, Allot 111 VILL OF Leigh, Allot 128 Village of Leigh, Allot 45 VILL OF Leigh, Allot 47 VILL OF Leigh, Allot 106 VILL OF Leigh	Crown land managed by Department of Conservation
<b>Makarau Bridge Reserve</b>	Sec 1 SO 446489, Kaipara Coast Highway, Kakanui	Sec 1 SO 446489	Now vested in Tari Pupuritaonga Trust, as part of Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara Treaty Settlement
<b>Port Albert Wharf</b>		Section 1 SO 70566 Section 2 SO 70566 Section 3 SO 70566 Section 4 SO 70566	Crown owned
<b>Puhoi Close</b>		Lot 3 DP 93336	Crown owned marginal strip

<b>Rata Reserve</b>	Rata Street/Commercial Road, Helensville	Section 1B Block XIV Kaipara SD, Part Section 1C Block XIV Kaipara SD	Now owned by Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Custodian Trustee Limited, as part of Ngati Whatua o Kaipara Treaty Settlement
<b>Sec 9 SO 25051 Taiapa Road, Motutara</b>	Taiapa Road, Motutara	Section 9 Block XI Kumeu SD	Crown owned
<b>Snells Beach (Sunrise Boulevard)</b>		Crown Land Survey Office Plan 5105	Crown owned
<b>Tauhoa Landing Reserve</b>	Kaipara Coast Highway	Allotment 34A Parish of Tauhoa	Crown owned
<b>Te Moau Reserve &amp; River Esplanade</b>		Section 1 SO Plan 420169	Crown owned marginal strip
<b>Ti Point Walkway</b>		Crown Land Survey Office Plan 3963	Crown owned marginal strip



This page is intentionally left blank

## Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan

Appendices

May 2022

Find out more: **phone 09 3010101**  
or visit **[aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)**



**ATTACHMENT D**

**COPY OF THE FEEDBACK FORM**





# Help shape the future of Rodney's local parks!

Draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan is now open for feedback!

Feedback must be received in writing by **5pm on Monday 15 August 2022**

Rodney Local Board has prepared a management plan for all local parks and reserves in the local board area that they have decision-making responsibility for. The draft plan covers 338 parks and over 1,400 hectares of land in the Rodney Local Board area excluding the nine regional parks and Department of Conservation managed land.

The Rodney Local Parks Management Plan is being prepared according to the Reserves Act 1977 and has a policy rather than an operational focus. It aims to guide day-to-day management in local parks in a way that reflects the values of mana whenua and the community.

This is your opportunity to provide ideas and suggestions on how you would like to see our local parks protected, used and managed over the next ten years. A submission is your chance to tell us what you think of the draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan. You might wish to comment on a topic of interest to you or an individual park, or a mix of these.

We encourage you to give feedback online at [akhaveyoursay.nz](https://akhaveyoursay.nz), or you can:

**Scan and email your completed form to:**

rodneylpmp@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Post your completed form to:**

Rodney Local Parks Management Plan  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West  
Auckland, 1142

## Hearings

*Let us know if you want to speak to your submission at a Hearing. Hearings are likely to take place in November 2022. We will contact you at least 10 working days prior to the hearing date to let you know when and where this will take place.*

**Do you wish to speak about your submission at a hearing?**

☐

Yes

☐

No

If yes, please provide an email and/or phone number so we can contact you about this:

## Your details

**Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other personal details will be kept private.**

First name:

Last name:

Email address or postal address:

Your local board:

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business? (If yes, this confirms you have authority to submit on the organisation's behalf)

☐

Yes

☐

No

Name of organisation/business:

## Important privacy information

The personal information that you provide in this form will be held and protected by Auckland Council in accordance with our privacy policy (available at [aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy](https://aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy) and at our libraries and service centres) and with the Privacy Act 1993. The privacy policy explains how we can use and share your personal information in relation to any interaction you have with the council, and how you can access and correct that information. You should familiarise yourself with this policy before submitting this form.

**These questions are optional but will help us understand which groups of the community are engaging with us.**

What gender are you?

☐

Male

☐

Female

☐

Another gender (please specify):

What age group do you belong to?

☐

Under 15

☐

15-17

☐

18-24

☐

25-34

☐

35-44

☐

45-54

☐

55-64

☐

65-74

☐

75+

Which ethnic group(s) do you feel you belong to? (Please select as many as apply)

☐

Pākehā/NZ European

☐

Other European

☐

Māori

☐

Cook Islands Māori

☐

Samoa

☐

Tongan

☐

Indian

☐

Chinese

☐

Southeast Asian

☐

Other (please specify):

**Would you like to subscribe to any of the following (tick all that apply):**

☐

People's Panel – to take part in council surveys

☐

Our Auckland – your weekly guide to what's happening in Auckland

☐

Auckland Conversations - free public events, offering ideas, inspiration and action for world-class cities

You can also visit AK Have Your Say at [akhaveyoursay.nz](https://akhaveyoursay.nz) to find out about, or register to receive regular updates on, consultation activities happening across Auckland

## Your feedback (all questions are optional)

### 1. Overall, what is your opinion of the draft Rodney Local Parks Management Plan?

- ☐ Strongly support
- ☐ Mostly support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

---

---

---

---

### 2. Please indicate whether you support the general policies in the plan or not, and why

Please refer to Volume 1 of the draft management plan to read the general policies.

	General policy (section number in draft plan)	Strongly support	Mostly support	Do not support	Other	I don't know
1.	Access and parking (11.1)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
2.	Buildings (11.2)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
3.	Climate change and natural hazards (11.3)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
4.	Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones) (11.4)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
5.	Encroachments (11.5)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
6.	Geological and landscape features (11.6)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
7.	Historic and cultural heritage (11.7)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
8.	Mana whenua and Māori outcomes (11.8)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
9.	Park development (11.9)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
10.	Park and park feature naming (11.10)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
11.	Partnering and volunteering (11.11)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12.	Recreational use and enjoyment (11.12)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

13.	Signs, information and interpretation (11.13)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
14.	Trees, plants and animals (11.14)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
15.	Water (11.15)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Tell us why

---



---



---



---

### 3. Please indicate whether you support the authorisation policies in the plan or not, and why

Please refer to Volume 1 of the draft management plan to read the authorisation policies.

	Authorisation policy (section number in draft plan)	Strongly support	Mostly support	Do not support	Other	I don't know
1.	Activities requiring landowner authorisation (12.1)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
2.	Commercial activities (12.2)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
3.	Community leases and licences (12.3)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
4.	Events and activation (12.4)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
5.	Overnight accommodation (12.5)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
6.	Plaques and memorials and the scattering of ashes (12.6)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
7.	Public and private utilities (12.7)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Tell us why

---



---



---



---



**4. If you would like to give feedback on individual park(s) please use the section below.**

Please refer to Volume 2 of the draft management plan to view management intentions for individual parks.

If you need more space, you can copy/attach extra pages. Please include your name on each page and tell us which park you are giving feedback on.

**Name of park:**

**What do you think about the management intentions for this park?**

Strongly support

☐

Mostly support

☐

Do not support

☐

Other

☐

I don't know

☐

Tell us why:

---

---

---

---

**Do you have any other feedback on this park?**

---

---

---

---

**Name of park:**

**What do you think about the management intentions for this park?**

Strongly support

☐

Mostly support

☐

Do not support

☐

Other

☐

I don't know

☐

Tell us why:

---

---

---

---

**Do you have any other feedback on this park?**

---

---

---

---

---

---

**Name of park:**

	<hr/>				
<b>What do you think about the management intentions for this park?</b>	Strongly support	Mostly support	Do not support	Other	I don't know
	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Tell us why:

---

---

---

**Do you have any other feedback on this park?**

---

---

---

**Need more room? You can attach extra pages. Please include your name on each additional page.**

## **ATTACHMENT E**

### **LIST OF SUBMITTERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER OF SUBMITTER SURNAME**



## Attachment E: List of submitters in alphabetical order

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E085	The Duo		The Duo
E099	Dominica		
E116	Lydia		Matakana Branch Pony Club
E106	Shona	Addison	
F057	Chris	Allan	Omaha Beach Community (Inc)
F058	Samantha	Allan	
E083	Michelle	Amery	
F170	Shona	Anderson	
F171	Jennifer	Anderson	
E027	Christine	Andrews	
F122	Tim	Armitage	Forest and Bird (Warkworth Area Branch)
F186	Stephanie	Armstrong	
F183	Rachel	Ashton	
E074	Cat	Askew	
E019	Vanessa and Cenk	Atadeniz	
E004	Simon	Austen-Smith	North Shore Model Aero Club
F076	Julie	Barclay	Warkworth Dressage Group
E033	Simone	Barr	
E102	Kim	Beazley	
F016	Peter	Beekman	
F185	Dave	Bensley	
F187	Deborah	Bensley	
L003	Tania	Bishop	
E013	Michelle	Boler	
E036	Ady	Bone	
F111	Claire	Booth	Sandspit Holiday Park
E059	Richard	Brabant	Omaha Beach Community (Inc)
E060	Richard	Brabant	Omaha Beach Golf Club
E108	Colin and Belinda	Bright and Way	Johnston Prichard Fee Limited
F009	Sue	Brodziak	Summerset Falls Residents Committee
E037	Nicola	Brown	
E045	Brant	Brown	
F032	Grant	Brown	
F061	Pam	Browne	
F013	Kirsty	Bruce	
E055	Nic	Burnett	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F163	Trudi	Burneyt	Transpower
E016	John	Burrill	
E034	P J	Buttress	
F189	Nanette	Cadwallader	
F130	David	Carroll	
F063	Annie	Cass	
E010	Julie	Chamberlain	
F168	Zoe	Chamel	
E117	Eddie	Charlett-Green	
F120	Jessica	Charnley	
E110	Bernie	Chote	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)
F084	Alison	Clifford	
F132	Simon	Coe	
F085	Mark	Coleman	
F082	John	Collins	Friends of Awa Matakana
E011	Monique	Coman	
F091	Rachel	Constantine	
E024	Sue	Cook	
L007	Emma	Coory	
F092	Lucille	Coward	
E022	Cowboy Challenge North Auckland		Cowboy Challenge North Auckland
F158	Ged	Crad	
F021	Sue-Ellen	Craig	
L009	Nina	Cryns	
F150	Kayde	Cunningham	
F005	Ben	Dagnin	
F037	Yvette	Davies	Matakana Pony Club
F126	Beverley	Davis	
F115	Dacia	Davison	
F184	Mary	Dawkins	
F068	Jasmijn	de Graaf	
E088	Jasmijn	De Graff	
F022	Peter	Deane	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association
F069	Sorella	Demeulemeester	
F114	Mark	Dennis	
F117	Amanda	Dickson	
E075	Robyn	Drake	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
L010	Sophie	Dungate	
F023	Christina	Earl	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust
F070	Andy	Edmunds	
F179	Jo	Emeney	
F118	Rebecca	Englefield	
F014	Martin	Evans	
F178	Christine	Evans	
F143	Craig	Ewington	
F001	Jay	Farnworth	
F127	Helen	Fisher	Waimauku Tennis Club
E026	Krista	Fletcher	
E001	Elizabeth	Foster	Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)
E107	Bill	Foster	
E089	Siri	Fox	
E072	Joan	Furbish	
F048	Doug	Galbraith	
F051	Don	Galbraith	
F188	Val	Gardner	
E006	Richard	Gerard	Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee
F034	Penny	Gifford	
F174	Laura	Glass	
E030	Mark	Gosset	
F194	Iain	Graham	
F056	Emma	Grayson	
E035	Megan	Greggains	
F138	Lynette	Gubb	Entred Manually on HYS Sheet
E028	Birgit and Peter	Guild	
F049	John	Hagen	
F193	Kylie	Hall	
L004	Dean	Hamilton	
F090	Ken	Harcombe	
F175	Kelly	Harness	
E015	Michael and Lynette	Harris	
E084	Lydia	Harris	
E086	Lydia	Harris	
F110	Lydia	Harris	Matakana Branch Pony Club
E053	Jo	Haswell	Warkworth Museum
E098	Jo	Haswell	Rainbows End and Rivers Environmental Group Inc

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E109	Chris	Hawkes	Silverdale Pony Club
F152	Annette	Hawkins	
F153	Gilbert	Hawkins	
F088	Gary	Heaven	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated
F177	Lynette	Herbke	
E021	Harley	Hern	
E002	Phil	Heron	
E041	Olwyn	Hickmer	
F124	Tracey	Hodder	
F078	Stacey	Hoggard	
F062	Rebecca	Housby	
F105	Rebecca	Housby	Waimauku Pony Club
F089	Cecilia	Howatson	
E029	Brett	Howlett	
F035	Brett	Howlett	
E032	Lucy	Hubble	
F045	Lucy	Hubble	
F059	Janet	Hughes	
F060	Russell	Hughes	
F002	Ewen	Hutchinson	
E091	Hannah	Hyslop	
E031	Mark	Illingworth	
E065	Brett	Illingworth	Warkworth Hockey Turf Charitable Trust
L008	Lauren	Jackson	Massey Pony Club
E038	Caro	Jensen	
F140	Ray	Jensen	The Kauri and Native Bushmens Assn
F191	Shirley	Jensen	
E012	Chip	Johnson	
E114	Alan	Johnson	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)
F073	Becky	Johnston	Warkworth Pony Club
F113	Paul	Jones	
F165	Anna	Jones	
E003	Nicola	Joy Whistler	
E020	Suzanne	Kellett	
E058	Jessica	Kern	
F176	Andrew	Kirby	
F026	Shelley	Knight	Direct Animal Action
F086	Stephanie	Koks	
E111	Rosmarie	Krieg	



Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E105	Paul	L'Amie	
E061	Chloe	Ianigan	
E044	Angela	Lewis	
F027	Angela	Lewis	
F010	Susan	Liddell	
F156	Laura	Lirquhart	
F157	Ronald	Lirquhart	
F087	Megan	Lithgow	
F041	Martin	Louw	
E076	Robenanne and Savannah	Lucas	
F167	Joanne	Lynch	Coatesville Pony Club?
F173	Tyler	Lynch	
L005	Emily	Maberly	
L012	Cluny	Macpherson	
E042	Paul	Manton	Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective (Warkworth)
E054	Paul	Manton	Warkworth Rodeo Clubs
F004	Paul	Manton	
E057	Paul and Dustyn	Manton and O leary	Puhoi Community Forum
F025	Romina	Marinkovich	
F033	Carl	Marinkovich	
E113	Tony	Marinovich	
E115	Aana	Marinovich	
E073	Richelle	Marsh	
F067	Naomi	Marshall	
F075	Justin	Marshall	
F135	Gary	Martin	Warkworth and Districts Dog Training Club
F108	Debbie	Mason	
E018	Abby	Matley	
F094	Robert	McLean	
F109	Ross	McLean	
E100	Emma	McMurray	
F030	Lois	McPherson	
F040	Kevin	McPherson	
F129	Michelle	Mearns	
F128	Ivan	Meluille	Mahurangi East Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee
E069	Lisa	Messenger	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E008	Rohan	Meuli	
E104	Ian and Mary	Midgley	
F080	Rachelle	Millar	
F125	Caroline	Milner	
E064	Huia	Minogue	
L002	Sean	Mitchell	Warkworth Branch Pony Club.
F017	Harrison	Mitchell	
F107	Sean	Mitchell	
F097	Zena	Morrison	Warkworth Pony Club
F098	Jared	Morrison	Warkworth Pony Club
F031	Sascha	Mortimer	Matakana Branch Pony Club
F064	Rowena	Mortimer	
E067	Louise	Munro	
E068	Louise and Emma	Munro	
F047	Ian	Munro	
F077	Tracy	Murphy	
F054	Kristina	Naden	
F020	James	Nicholson	
E062	Trish	O'Callaghan	
E080	Rae	O'Hara	
F139	Richard	O'Flaherty	Landowners and Contractors Association (LCA)
F011	Sorrel	O'Leary	
F103	Shona	Oliver	
E043	Anna	Ongley	Ongley Family
F095	Charlotte	Owens-Pring	
F131	Loreen	Ozolins	
E009	Lin	Pardey	Kawau Island Advisory Committee
F065	Candice	Parry	
F066	Steven	Parry	
E050	Lauren	Pavlovich	
E052	Frances	Pavlovich	
F006	Kevin	Pearson	
F093	Emma	Pearson	
E046	Amanda	Perry	
F046	David	Perry	
E090	Doreen and Graeme	Phipps	
E063	Martyn	Pitcher	
F036	Nikki	Porteous	Kawau Island Residents and ratepayers Association

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F039	Nikki	Porteous	
F123	Anthony	Quirk	
F149	Wayne	Radford	
F050	Peter	Radley	
F145	Matt	Railey	
F146	Donna	Railey	
F147	Edward	Railey	
F148	Amber	Railey	
F151	Stephanie	Railey	
F081	Jessica	Rawlings	
E040	Trevor	Ready	
E101			Redhill Pony Club Committee
E093	Nicole	Redman	
E048	Lisa	Ritchie	
E017	Karyn	Robinson	
F053	Stefanie	Robinson	
F028	Carol	Rockelrath	
L011	Belinda	Rodriguez	
E092	Tracey	Roff	
F018	Arlene	Ross	
E094	Jackie	Russell	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community
L006	Désirée	Russell	
F083	Jackie	Russell	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community
F003	Sharmielah	Sain	
E066	Nadia	Sakey	
F055	Nadia	Sakey	
F112	Jan	Samuels	
E112	Michelle and Adam	Sarkar	
F008	Terri	Schutt	
F192	Karen	Scott	
F100	Peter	Sergent	
F141	Dave	Serjeant	
F142	Lynette	Serjeant	
E097	Audrey	Sharp	Whangateau Resident and Ratepayers Association
F074	Melissa	Sherlock	Warkworth Pony Club
E078	Denise	Sills	Glasgow Park Advisory Committee
E071	Wendy	Simpson	
E056	Alexandra	Skelly	
F133	Aaron	Smail	Summerset Retirement Villages (Warkworth)Limited

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E103	Nola	Smart	Fire and Emergency New Zealand
E005	Theresa	Smith	
E087	Julie	Smith	
F038	Howard	Smith	South Kaipara Rotary Club
F154	Patricia	Smith	
F155	Malcolm	Smith	
E014	Sarah	Solaris	
F121	Megan	Somerville-Ryan	
F044	Matthew	Southerden	
E007	Geoff	Spong	
F102	Michelle	Stanners	Warkworth Pony Club
F052	Blu	Steven	
E025	Sharon	Stewart	
F137	Michelle	Stodart	
E095	Tracie	Stone	
E049	Dean & Amanda	Stuart	
F029	Helene	Taito-Jensen	
E079	Karen	Tan	
F019	Diane	Taylor	
F099	Moreen	Taylor	
F104	David	Thatcher	Warkworth Branch Pony Club
F166	Rebecca	Thomas	
E047	Jenny	Thompson	
F136	Victoria	Thompson	
F079	Keri	Tilsley	
E051	Antoinette	Tuffnell	
F096	Emma	Turnball	Warkworth Pony Club
F024	Roger	Turner	Warkworth & Wellsford Band
F162	Roger and June	Turner	
F182	Jeroen	Va Houts	
E081	Melanie	Van Ansem	
F164	Hans and Dale	Van der Velden and Hammond	
F101	Eric	van Essen	
F181	Sam	Van Hoits	
E039	Alice	van Oosterom	
F043	Alice	van Oosterom	
F190	Matthew	Vehoeva	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F172	Rebecca	Verhoever	
F159	Melissa	Wallace	
F160	Kevin	Wallace	
F161	Natalie	Wallace	
F012	Ngaire	Wallen	
F042	Ngaire	Wallen	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust
L001	Nicola	Ward	
F116	Christine	Ward	
F106	Sarah	Weatherall	
E023	Kim	Webb	
F169	Nicola	Webster	
F180	James	Webster	
F007	Alison	Wech	
F144	Gareth	Wight	
F071	Francesca	Wilkin	
F072	Todd	Wilkin	
E082	Rosemary	Williams	
F119	Roger	Williams	
F015	Kit	Wilson	
F134	Michelle	Woods	
E070	Felicity	Wyatt	
E096	Felicity and Steve	Wyatt and Paddinson	



**ATTACHMENT F**

**LIST OF SUBMITTERS**  
**(LISTED BY SUBMISSION NUMBER)**





## Attachment F: List of submitters in (listed by submission number)

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E001	Elizabeth	Foster	Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)
E002	Phil	Heron	
E003	Nicola	Joy Whistler	
E004	Simon	Austen-Smith	North Shore Model Aero Club
E005	Theresa	Smith	
E006	Richard	Gerard	Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee
E007	Geoff	Spong	
E008	Rohan	Meuli	
E009	Lin	Pardey	Kawau Island Advisory Committee
E010	Julie	Chamberlain	
E011	Monique	Coman	
E012	Chip	Johnson	
E013	Michelle	Boler	
E014	Sarah	Solaris	
E015	Michael and Lynette	Harris	
E016	John	Burrill	
E017	Karyn	Robinson	
E018	Abby	Matley	
E019	Vanessa and Cenk	Atadeniz	
E020	Suzanne	Kellett	
E021	Harley	Hern	
E022	Cowboy Challenge North Auckland		Cowboy Challenge North Auckland
E023	Kim	Webb	
E024	Sue	Cook	
E025	Sharon	Stewart	
E026	Krista	Fletcher	
E027	Christine	Andrews	
E028	Birgit and Peter	Guild	
E029	Brett	Howlett	
E030	Mark	Gosset	
E031	Mark	Illingworth	
E032	Lucy	Hubble	
E033	Simone	Barr	
E034	P J	Buttress	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E035	Megan	Greggains	
E036	Ady	Bone	
E037	Nicola	Brown	
E038	Caro	Jensen	
E039	Alice	van Oosterom	
E040	Trevor	Ready	
E041	Olwyn	Hickmer	
E042	Paul	Manton	Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective (Warkworth)
E043	Anna	Ongley	Ongley Family
E044	Angela	Lewis	
E045	Brant	Brown	
E046	Amanda	Perry	
E047	Jenny	Thompson	
E048	Lisa	Ritchie	
E049	Dean & Amanda	Stuart	
E050	Lauren	Pavlovich	
E051	Antoinette	Tuffnell	
E052	Frances	Pavlovich	
E053	Jo	Haswell	Warkworth Museum
E054	Paul	Manton	Warkworth Rodeo Clubs
E055	Nic	Burnett	
E056	Alexandra	Skelly	
E057	Paul and Dustyn	Manton and O leary	Puhoi Community Forum
E058	Jessica	Kern	
E059	Richard	Brabant	Omaha Beach Community (Inc)
E060	Richard	Brabant	Omaha Beach Golf Club
E061	Chloe	Ianigan	
E062	Trish	O'Callaghan	
E063	Martyn	Pitcher	
E064	Huia	Minogue	
E065	Brett	Illingworth	Warkworth Hockey Turf Charitable Trust
E066	Nadia	Sakey	
E067	Louise	Munro	
E068	Louise and Emma	Munro	
E069	Lisa	Messenger	
E070	Felicity	Wyatt	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E071	Wendy	Simpson	
E072	Joan	Furbish	
E073	Richelle	Marsh	
E074	Cat	Askew	
E075	Robyn	Drake	
E076	Robenanne and Savannah	Lucas	
E078	Denise	Sills	Glasgow Park Advisory Committee
E079	Karen	Tan	
E080	Rae	O'Hara	
E081	Melanie	Van Ansem	
E082	Rosemary	Williams	
E083	Michelle	Amery	
E084	Lydia	Harris	
E085	The Duo		The Duo
E086	Lydia	Harris	
E087	Julie	Smith	
E088	Jasmijn	De Graff	
E089	Siri	Fox	
E090	Doreen and Graeme	Phipps	
E091	Hannah	Hyslop	
E092	Tracey	Roff	
E093	Nicole	Redman	
E094	Jackie	Russell	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community
E095	Tracie	Stone	
E096	Felicity and Steve	Wyatt and Paddinson	
E097	Audrey	Sharp	Whangateau Resident and Ratepayers Association
E098	Jo	Haswell	Rainbows End and Rivers Environmental Group Inc
E099	Dominica		
E100	Emma	McMurray	
E101			Redhill Pony Club Committee
E102	Kim	Beazley	
E103	Nola	Smart	Fire and Emergency New Zealand
E104	Ian and Mary	Midgley	
E105	Paul	L'Amie	
E106	Shona	Addison	
E107	Bill	Foster	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
E108	Colin and Belinda	Bright and Way	Johnston Prichard Fee Limited
E109	Chris	Hawkes	Silverdale Pony Club
E110	Bernie	Chote	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)
E111	Rosmarie	Krieg	
E112	Michelle and Adam	Sarkar	
E113	Tony	Marinovich	
E114	Alan	Johnson	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)
E115	Aana	Marinovich	
E116	Lydia		Matakana Branch Pony Club
E117	Eddie	Charlett-Green	
L001	Nicola	Ward	
L002	Sean	Mitchell	Warkworth Branch Pony Club.
L003	Tania	Bishop	
L004	Dean	Hamilton	
L005	Emily	Maberly	
L006	Désirée	Russell	
L007	Emma	Coory	
L008	Lauren	Jackson	Massey Pony Club
L009	Nina	Cryns	
L010	Sophie	Dungate	
L011	Belinda	Rodriguez	
L012	Cluny	Macpherson	
F001	Jay	Farnworth	
F002	Ewen	Hutchinson	
F003	Sharmielah	Sain	
F004	Paul	Manton	
F005	Ben	Dagnin	
F006	Kevin	Pearson	
F007	Alison	Wech	
F008	Terri	Schutt	
F009	Sue	Brodziak	Summerset Falls Residents Committee
F010	Susan	Liddell	
F011	Sorrel	O'Leary	
F012	Ngaire	Wallen	
F013	Kirsty	Bruce	
F014	Martin	Evans	
F015	Kit	Wilson	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F016	Peter	Beekman	
F017	Harrison	Mitchell	
F018	Arlene	Ross	
F019	Diane	Taylor	
F020	James	Nicholson	
F021	Sue-Ellen	Craig	
F022	Peter	Deane	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association
F023	Christina	Earl	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust
F024	Roger	Turner	Warkworth & Wellsford Band
F025	Romina	Marinkovich	
F026	Shelley	Knight	Direct Animal Action
F027	Angela	Lewis	
F028	Carol	Rockelrath	
F029	Helene	Taito-Jensen	
F030	Lois	McPherson	
F031	Sascha	Mortimer	Matakana Branch Pony Club
F032	Grant	Brown	
F033	Carl	Marinkovich	
F034	Penny	Gifford	
F035	Brett	Howlett	
F036	Nikki	Porteous	Kawau Island Residents and ratepayers Association
F037	Yvette	Davies	Matakana Pony Club
F038	Howard	Smith	South Kaipara Rotary Club
F039	Nikki	Porteous	
F040	Kevin	McPherson	
F041	Martin	Louw	
F042	Ngaire	Wallen	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust
F043	Alice	van Oosterom	
F044	Matthew	Southerden	
F045	Lucy	Hubble	
F046	David	Perry	
F047	Ian	Munro	
F048	Doug	Galbraith	
F049	John	Hagen	
F050	Peter	Radley	
F051	Don	Galbraith	
F052	Blu	Steven	
F053	Stefanie	Robinson	
F054	Kristina	Naden	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F055	Nadia	Sakey	
F056	Emma	Grayson	
F057	Chris	Allan	Omaha Beach Community (Inc)
F058	Samantha	Allan	
F059	Janet	Hughes	
F060	Russell	Hughes	
F061	Pam	Browne	
F062	Rebecca	Housby	
F063	Annie	Cass	
F064	Rowena	Mortimer	
F065	Candice	Parry	
F066	Steven	Parry	
F067	Naomi	Marshall	
F068	Jasmijn	de Graaf	
F069	Sorella	Demeulemeester	
F070	Andy	Edmunds	
F071	Francesca	Wilkin	
F072	Todd	Wilkin	
F073	Becky	Johnston	Warkworth Pony Club
F074	Melissa	Sherlock	Warkworth Pony Club
F075	Justin	Marshall	
F076	Julie	Barclay	Warkworth Dressage Group
F077	Tracy	Murphy	
F078	Stacey	Hoggard	
F079	Keri	Tilsley	
F080	Rachelle	Millar	
F081	Jessica	Rawlings	
F082	John	Collins	Friends of Awa Matakanakana
F083	Jackie	Russell	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community
F084	Alison	Clifford	
F085	Mark	Coleman	
F086	Stephanie	Koks	
F087	Megan	Lithgow	
F088	Gary	Heaven	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated
F089	Cecilia	Howatson	
F090	Ken	Harcombe	
F091	Rachel	Constantine	
F092	Lucille	Coward	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F093	Emma	Pearson	
F094	Robert	McLean	
F095	Charlotte	Owens-Pring	
F096	Emma	Turnball	Warkworth Pony Club
F097	Zena	Morrison	Warkworth Pony Club
F098	Jared	Morrison	Warkworth Pony Club
F099	Moreen	Taylor	
F100	Peter	Sergent	
F101	Eric	van Essen	
F102	Michelle	Stanners	Warkworth Pony Club
F103	Shona	Oliver	
F104	David	Thatcher	Warkworth Branch Pony Club
F105	Rebecca	Housby	Waimauku Pony Club
F106	Sarah	Weatherall	
F107	Sean	Mitchell	
F108	Debbie	Mason	
F109	Ross	McLean	
F110	Lydia	Harris	Matakana Branch Pony Club
F111	Claire	Booth	Sandspit Holiday Park
F112	Jan	Samuels	
F113	Paul	Jones	
F114	Mark	Dennis	
F115	Dacia	Davison	
F116	Christine	Ward	
F117	Amanda	Dickson	
F118	Rebecca	Englefield	
F119	Roger	Williams	
F120	Jessica	Charnley	
F121	Megan	Somerville-Ryan	
F122	Tim	Armitage	Forest and Bird (Warkworth Area Branch)
F123	Anthony	Quirk	
F124	Tracey	Hodder	
F125	Caroline	Milner	
F126	Beverley	Davis	
F127	Helen	Fisher	Waimauku Tennis Club
F128	Ivan	Meluille	Mahurangi East Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee
F129	Michelle	Mearns	
F130	David	Carroll	
F131	Loreen	Ozolins	

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F132	Simon	Coe	
F133	Aaron	Smail	Summerset Retirement Villages (Warkworth)Limited
F134	Michelle	Woods	
F135	Gary	Martin	Warkworth and Districts Dog Training Club
F136	Victoria	Thompson	
F137	Michelle	Stodart	
F138	Lynette	Gubb	Entred Manually on HYS Sheet
F139	Richard	O'Flaherty	Landowners and Contractors Association (LCA)
F140	Ray	Jensen	The Kauri and Native Bushmens Assn
F141	Dave	Serjeant	
F142	Lynette	Serjeant	
F143	Craig	Ewington	
F144	Gareth	Wight	
F145	Matt	Railey	
F146	Donna	Railey	
F147	Edward	Railey	
F148	Amber	Railey	
F149	Wayne	Radford	
F150	Kayde	Cunningham	
F151	Stephanie	Railey	
F152	Annette	Hawkins	
F153	Gilbert	Hawkins	
F154	Patricia	Smith	
F155	Malcolm	Smith	
F156	Laura	Lirquhart	
F157	Ronald	Lirquhart	
F158	Ged	Crad	
F159	Melissa	Wallace	
F160	Kevin	Wallace	
F161	Natalie	Wallace	
F162	Roger and June	Turner	
F163	Trudi	Burneyt	Transpower
F164	Hans and Dale	Van der Velden and Hammond	
F165	Anna	Jones	
F166	Rebecca	Thomas	
F167	Joanne	Lynch	Coatesville Pony Club?
F168	Zoe	Chamel	
F169	Nicola	Webster	



Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
F170	Shona	Anderson	
F171	Jennifer	Anderson	
F172	Rebecca	Verhoever	
F173	Tyler	Lynch	
F174	Laura	Glass	
F175	Kelly	Harness	
F176	Andrew	Kirby	
F177	Lynette	Herbke	
F178	Christine	Evans	
F179	Jo	Emeney	
F180	James	Webster	
F181	Sam	Van Hoits	
F182	Jeroen	Va Houts	
F183	Rachel	Ashton	
F184	Mary	Dawkins	
F185	Dave	Bensley	
F186	Stephanie	Armstrong	
F187	Deborah	Bensley	
F188	Val	Gardner	
F189	Nanette	Cadwallader	
F190	Matthew	Vehoeva	
F191	Shirley	Jensen	
F192	Karen	Scott	
F193	Kylie	Hall	
F194	Iain	Graham	



**ATTACHMENT G**

**SUBMITTER DEMOGRAPHICS**

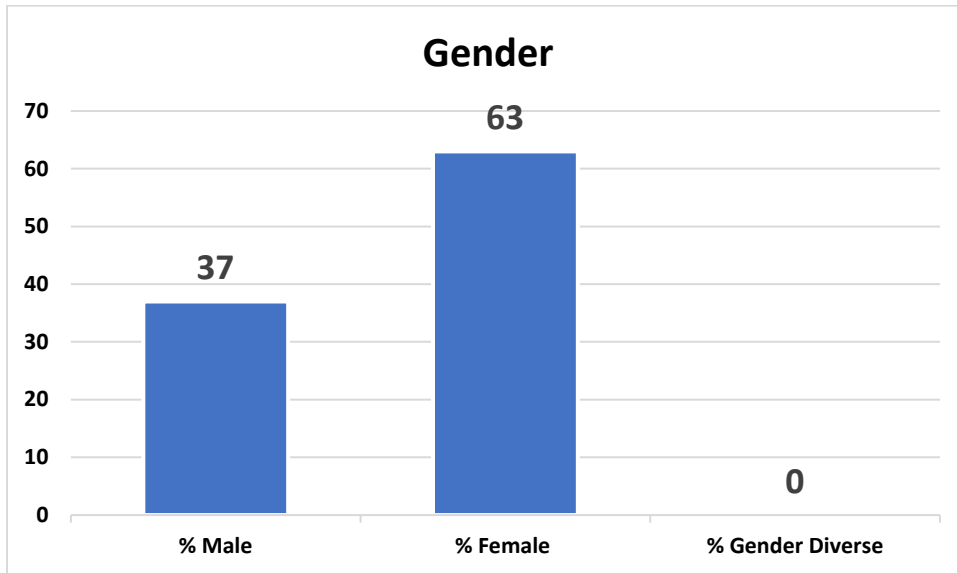


## Attachment G – Submitter demographics

Gender:

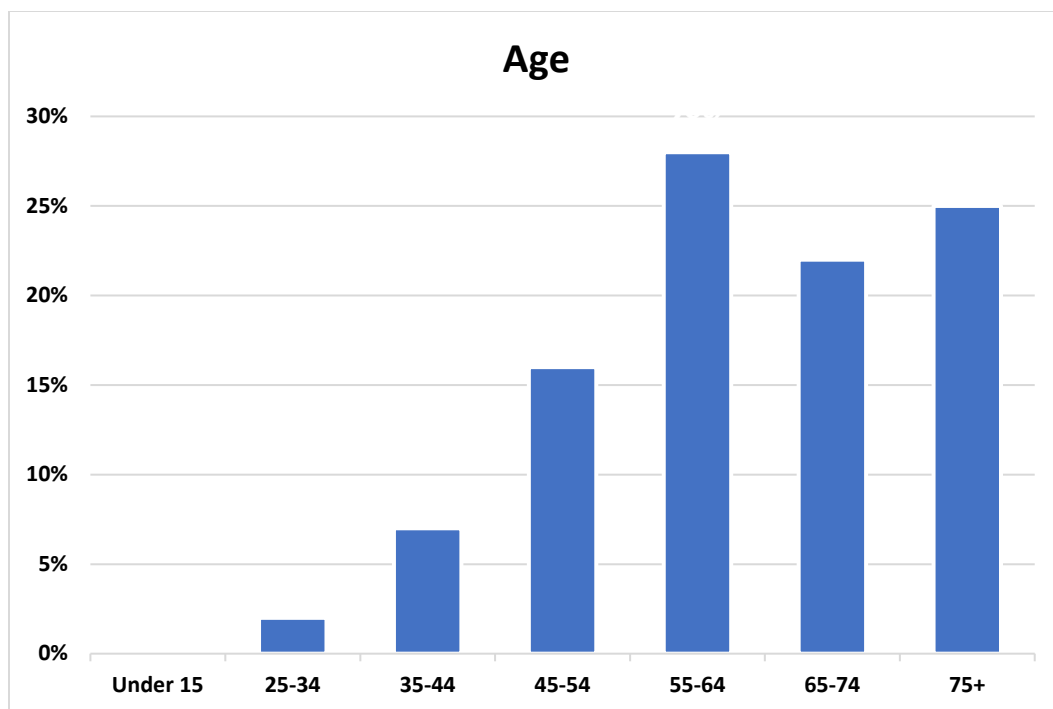
Are you:

% Male	% Female	% Gender Diverse	Total number of responses
37	63	0	183



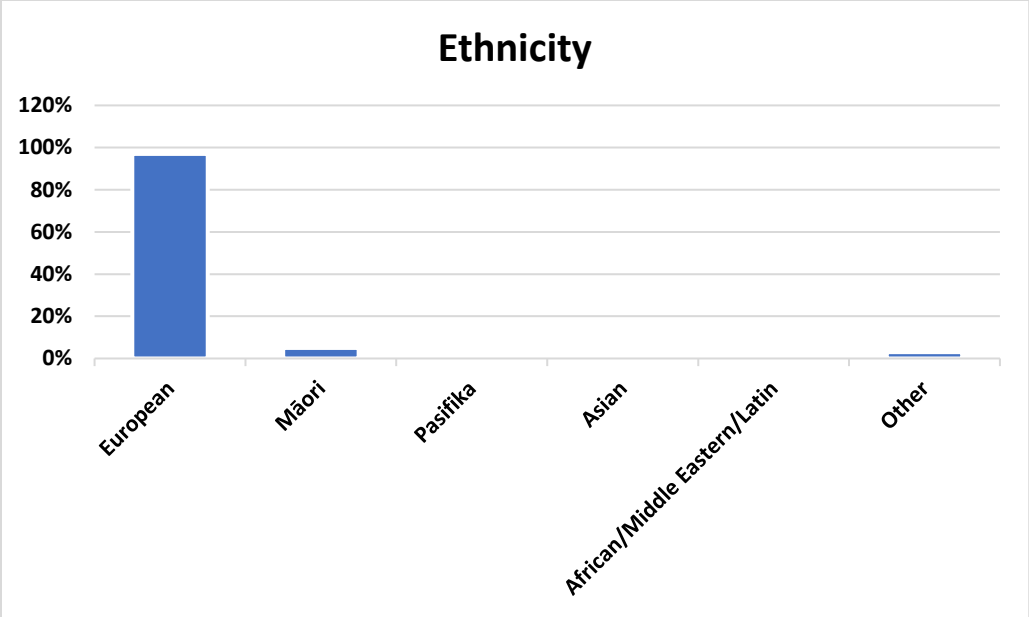
What age group do you belong to:

Age Group	Number of respondents	% of respondents
Under 15	0	0%
25-34	4	2%
35-44	11	7%
45-54	26	16%
55-64	45	28%
65-74	35	22%
75+	41	25%
<b>Total</b>	<b>162</b>	<b>100%</b>



Which of the following describes your ethnicity? (Multiple answers could be selected).

Ethnicity	# of responses	% of responses
European	180	97%
Māori	10	5%
Pasifika	2	1%
Asian	1	1%
African/Middle Eastern/Latin	1	1%
Other	6	3%
<b>Total</b>	<b>185</b>	<b>108%</b>







## **ATTACHMENT H**

### **LIST OF PARKS THAT SUBMISSIONS WERE RECEIVED FOR**



## Attachment H: List of parks that submissions were received for

Listed in order of number of number of comments received, then by alphabetic order

Park Name	Subdivision	Number of Submissions
Warkworth Showgrounds	Warkworth	73
Glasgow Park and Blomfield Reserve	Kumeu	32
Coatesville Recreation Reserve	Dairy Flat	31
Sandspit Reserve - Rodney	Warkworth	31
Sandspit Road - Brick Bay Drive	Warkworth	27
Wellsford Centennial Park	Wellsford	27
Wellsford War Memorial Park	Wellsford	25
Te Hana Reserve	Wellsford	23
Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park	Warkworth	20
Harry James Reserve	Kumeu	11
Rautawhiri Park	Kumeu	10
Green Road Park	Dairy Flat	7
Brigham Creek Esplanade	Kumeu	5
Omaha accessways (Blue Bell – Thistle– Day Dawn Walkway, Day Dawn – Blue Bell –Darroch Walkway, Dungarvon – Blue Bell Walkway, Ida Way –Rita Way Reserve, Success –Dungarvon-Dornie Walkway)	Warkworth	5
Ariki Reserve	Warkworth	4
Cement Works	Warkworth	4
Excelsior Way Reserve	Warkworth	4
Falls Road River Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	4
Golf Course Reserve	Warkworth	4
Goodall Reserve	Warkworth	4
Omaha Beach Reserve	Warkworth	4
Omaha Reserve	Warkworth	4

Parry Kauri Park	Warkworth	4
Shoesmith Domain Recreation Reserve	Warkworth	4
Snells beach (Sunrise Boulevard)	Warkworth	4
Whisper Cove	Warkworth	4
Coatesville Settlers Hall	Dairy Flat	3
Dune Walkway	Warkworth	3
Glenmore Drive Reserve	Warkworth	3
Kewai Street Reserve	Warkworth	3
Kokopu Street Reserve	Warkworth	3
Kowhai Park	Warkworth	3
Lucy Moore Memorial Park	Warkworth	3
Mahurangi River Esplanade Reserves, Sandspit Road	Warkworth	3
Matheson Bay Reserve	Warkworth	3
Manuhiri Reserve	Warkworth	3
Omaha Beach Boat Launching Reserve	Warkworth	3
Omaha Golf Course Bush	Warkworth	3
Omaha South Quarry Reserve	Warkworth	3
Omaha South Quarry Track	Warkworth	3
Puhoi Pioneer's Memorial Park Domain	Warkworth	3
Pukemateko Reserve Omaha South	Warkworth	3
Rahui Te Kiri Reserve	Warkworth	3
Rita Way –Excelsior Way – Lagoon Way Reserve	Warkworth	3
Sunburst Reserve & Tamatea Esplanade	Warkworth	3
Snells Beach Esplanade	Warkworth	3
Tuna Place Reserve	Warkworth	3
View Road Bush Reserve	Warkworth	3
Whangateau Domain Recreation Reserve	Warkworth	3

Whangateau Harbour Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	3
William Fraser Reserve	Warkworth	3
Albro Lane	Warkworth	2
Alnwick Street Stormwater Reserve	Warkworth	2
Ariki Drive Walkways	Warkworth	2
Baddeleys Beach Reserve	Warkworth	2
Christopher Lane Reserve	Warkworth	2
Church Hill Reserve	Warkworth	2
Clinton Road - Baddeleys Beach Walkway	Warkworth	2
Dawson Road Reserve	Warkworth	2
Duck Creek, Warkworth	Warkworth	2
Elizabeth Reserve	Warkworth	2
Evelyn Street Stormwater Pond	Warkworth	2
Fairwater Road Esplanade	Warkworth	2
Hauti Street Park	Warkworth	2
Helensville A & P Grounds	Kumeu	2
Hepburn Creek Road Esplanades	Warkworth	2
Jamie Lane Reserve	Warkworth	2
John Andrew Drive Stormwater Pond	Warkworth	2
Mahurangi River Esplanade, Alnwick Street	Warkworth	2
Mahurangi River Esplanade, Kowhai View	Warkworth	2
Murray Jones Reserve	Kumeu	2
Reserves next to Ngaroto Lakes	Wellsford	2
Rotary Grove (Warkworth)	Warkworth	2
Sesquicentennial Walkway	Warkworth	2
Sharp Road Matakana Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	2
Sinclair Park	Kumeu	2

Te Whau Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	2
Valerie Close Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	2
Warkworth River Bank-Town W/Way	Warkworth	2
Campbells Beach Reserve	Warkworth	2
Whitaker Road Reserve	Warkworth	2
895 State Highway 16 Waimauku	Kumeu	1
Algies Bay Reserve	Warkworth	1
Ashton Road - Leigh Road Reserve	Warkworth	1
Awanui Crescent Reserve, Matakana	Warkworth	1
Baddeleys Creek	Warkworth	1
Birds Beach Recreation Reserve	Wellsford	1
Brick Bay Drive	Warkworth	1
Curry's Bush	Wellsford	1
Darroch Shipyard Bridge Reserve	Warkworth	1
Dungarvon-Blue Bell Walkway (other accessways also mentioned)	Warkworth	1
Fidelis Avenue Reserve	Warkworth	1
Goldsworthy Bay	Warkworth	1
Grange Street	Warkworth	1
Green Point Reserve	Warkworth	1
Hampton Mews	Warkworth	1
Helensville River Reserve	Kumeu	1
Horseshoe Bay Reserve	Warkworth	1
Ida Way – Rita Way Reserve	Warkworth	1
Jane Gifford –Meiklejohn Walkway Reserve	Warkworth	1
Kumeu River Reserves	Kumeu	1
Leigh Harbour Cove Walkway	Warkworth	1
Mahurangi River Esplanades, Sandspit Road	Warkworth	1

Makiri St reserve, Helensville area	Kumeu	1
Matakana River Esplanades	Warkworth	1
Mohenui Stream	Dairy Flat	1
Omaha River Esplanade	Warkworth	1
Omaha Wharf Reserve	Warkworth	1
Oraha Road Park	Kumeu	1
Pinotage Esplanade Reserve	Kumeu	1
Pakiri Hall Grounds	Wellsford	1
Point Wells Foreshore Reserve	Warkworth	1
Point Wells Recreation Reserve (Community Centre)	Warkworth	1
Port Albert Wharf Reserve	Wellsford	1
Puriri Place Reserve	Warkworth	1
Rainbows End Reserve - Rodney	Warkworth	1
Rangitopuni Stream Riverhead	Kumeu	1
Riverhead War Memorial	Kumeu	1
Riverleigh Drive Pond Reserve	Warkworth	1
Sandspit Kanuka Reserve	Warkworth	1
Snells beach area - few parks	Warkworth	1
Success-Dungarvon-Dornie Walkway	Warkworth	1
Sunnyside Road	Dairy Flat	1
Sunrise Boulevard and Dalton Road	Warkworth	1
Ti Point Road Esplanade	Warkworth	1
Ti Point Walkway	Warkworth	1
Wellsford Community Venue	Wellsford	1
Wellsford South Entrance Reserve Layby	Wellsford	1
Whangateau Esplanade Reserve	Warkworth	1
Willjames Ave Esplanade and Recreation	Warkworth	1

Woodcocks Kawaka Reserve	Warkworth	1
--------------------------	-----------	---



## **ATTACHMENT J**

### **SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR VOLUME ONE (GENERAL FEEDBACK AND COMMENTS ABOUT GENERAL POLICIES AND AUTHORISATION POLICIES)**



## **Attachment J    Staff comments on written submissions about policies and other general matters**

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

### **Contents**

General matters .....	2
Rodney Local Parks Management Plan: Volume 1 .....	8
Rodney Local Parks Management Plan: Appendices .....	27

## General matters

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>General matters</b>		
<b>Drafting matters</b>		
<p>1. Opposes the preparation of <b>one</b> management plan for all local parks and reserves in the Rodney Local Board Area, as the approach is contrary to the required procedure in s41 of the RA that a management plan must be prepared for each reserve under the council's control, management or administration, and that the management plan "shall provide for and ensure the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation, as the case may require, and, to the extent that the administering body's resources permit, the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the purposes for which it is classified.</p> <p>The draft plan is not suitable (too complicated, generalised and complex) for use by the public and community organisations</p>	Omaha Beach Community (Inc), Omaha Beach Golf Club	<p>Recommend no change. The structure of the plan is similar to omnibus management plans prepared by other council's across New Zealand. In the past reserve management plans have been quite detailed and prescriptive; this has not only been extremely expensive to produce but these plans can then become easily dated or don't have the ability to respond to changing needs of the community.</p> <p>Neither the Reserves Act nor the Reserves Act Guide specify that an individual management plan needs to be prepared for each reserve.</p>
<p>2. Suggested that the plan is oversimplified and in areas incorrect. Some parks need more than a two page outline, in particular those with community involvement, if there is going to be an actual path forward for maintaining and improving the existing park networks.</p>	Sorrel O'Leary	<p>Recommend no change. See comments above (for 1) in regard to format and structure of the plan.</p> <p>No detailed information was provided in the submission about where information is incorrect.</p>
<p>3. Concern that the statement "has a policy rather than operational focus" is a misunderstanding of the statutory requirement and purpose or an attempt to create a policy when the requirement is a plan.</p>	Omaha Beach Community (Inc)	<p>Recommend no change. See comment above under 1. The Reserves Act requires the preparation of reserve management plans for a reserve, but does not outline what format this plan must have.</p> <p>Section 41 (3) of the RA states that a "...<i>management plan shall <b>provide for and ensure the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation</b>, as the case may require, and, to the extent that the administering body's resources permit, the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the <b>purposes for which it is classified</b>,..</i>" and shall incorporate and ensure compliance with the principles set out for a various reserve classification.</p>

		The policies and guidance in Volume 1 and individual management intentions and focus areas provide for the requirements of the RA.
4. Concern that the plan does not consider related reserves in one area as a whole. For example, the beachside reserves at Snells Beach. Submitter gives parks listed as 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37 as examples.	Diane Taylor	Concern noted. Recommend no change. The omnibus plan is a large document consisting of 338 local parks. To help the reader, local parks are shown by electoral subdivision. Then within each subdivision, local parks are grouped according to geographical area. The index page for Sandspit/Snells Beach (in the Warkworth volume) illustrates the connected reserves along Snells Beach/Algies Bay. Reserves are treated consistently because all general policies in Volume 1 relate to all individual parks the Rodney LPMP. Greenways planning is another avenue for thinking about reserve connectivity.
5. Concern around the length and wordiness of the plan and suggests a smaller, more condensed version that is people friendly that will allow public to understand what it is that is changing within park management.	Alice van Oosterom, Rachel Constantine	Concern noted. The LPMP document is lengthy as it covers over 330 parks and reserves and 1,400 hectares in the Rodney area. It is far more concise than if individual management plans had been developed for each park. Section 2 of the plan provides guidance for the reader on how to use the plan. It is intended that the plan will be put online making it easier to navigate.
6. Submitter expresses concern and disappointment that the local Rodney council do not do more to support the equestrian community within these recreational and greenways plans and request that if the existing parks cannot be shared successfully with equestrians then another area with good conditions and facilities needs to be provided to support the NZPCA's good work within the community.	Nadia Sakey, Annie Cass	Concern noted. Updates are recommended to various areas of the plan to reflect equestrian activities, including Section 4 of the plan ('Overview of the parks network), updates to 10.2 Informal Recreation and to 10.5 Organised Sport and Recreation MFAs and is proposed to be considered as part of reviewing the icons and recreational activities descriptions and definitions (introduction to Volume 2 and Appendix G). Greenways plans are aspirational plans, that are implemented as funds permit, and anticipate new connections for walkers, cyclists and in some cases horse riders. Feasibility and design of individual connections identified in the Greenways Plans will investigate any issues, facilities and conditions required to support activities. Through the development of the LPMP management focus areas were applied to recreation reserves to provide guidance of the types of activity anticipated on the park. For

		<p>those areas with the sport and active recreation management focus amendments are recommended to include the provision of equestrian activities where appropriate (see 10.0 Management Focus Areas).</p> <p>If additional dedicated spaces for equestrian activities are required, then we suggest that the lease and licence process may be the most appropriate way to pursue this.</p> <p>Leases and licences for individual parks are contemplated in Volume 2 of this plan. The type of activity that is contemplated is included within the lease sections of the individual reserves, for example pony clubs. Leases and licences permit organisations exclusive and non-exclusive rights over assets and spaces.</p>
<p>7. Assumption that within the timeframe of the plan opportunities to further walking and cycling connectivity will occur as a result of private land owners changing or through other development. We would expect there be changes to individual park plans as a result of this new information.</p>	<p>Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated</p>	<p>Recommend no change. As outlined in Volume 1, variations to the management plan can occur when new information becomes available.</p>
<p>8. Suggests that there is room to clarify what happens when an esplanade reserve erodes away or becomes irrelevant because a river changes its flow path. That is a likely scenario for many of the esplanade reserves we have targeted for trail work.</p>	<p>Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated</p>	<p>Concern noted. Recommend no change to the plan.</p> <p>As outlined in Policy 11.3(3) when planning new infrastructure on parks potential hazards including the long-term impacts of climate change such as sea level rise and coastal hazards need to be considered. Risks from natural hazards are expected to increase as a result of climate change, with sea levels rising and an increase in the frequency and magnitude of storms. Coastal inundation and erosion, flooding and land instability could reduce public access to areas including coastal walkways and recreational beach areas (see Policy 11.3 Climate Change).</p> <p>Additionally, when trails are developed, engineering assessment is undertaken to establish overland flow paths and flood predictions.</p>
<p>9. Concerns around the size of Volume 2:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The electronic PDF version as published for review has a very poor table of contents</li> </ul>	<p>Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Add hyperlinks to the table of contents to enable the reader to click on the content page and go straight to the relevant section. It is also intended that the plan will be put online making it easier to navigate.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Assumption that the plan review process from now on will be on a per park or per reserve basis. Notes that for this to be effective there needs to be some kind of mechanism where people and organisations can register an interest in any given park (or groups of parks) and be notified as each plan review occurs.</li> </ul>		As outlined in Volume 1, variations to the management plan can occur when new information becomes available.
10. Submitter supports the approach of the plan and protection and enhancement, however, is concerned that the term enhancement means different things to individuals and groups.	Ken Harcombe	Concern noted. Recommend no change. In this omnibus plan, “enhance” is used as an aspirational term. The term has mostly been used in Volume 2 in relation to individual parks. Exactly how this intention will be operationalised is very site specific. Implementation planning will determine what form protection and enhancement of natural values will take in a specific park.
11. Lacking in detail re co-ordination with central government agencies and other organisations with important environmental and ecological holdings and management e.g., Forest and Bird, Native Forest Restoration Trust, QEII, Million Metres, community voluntary groups.	Shona Oliver	Concern noted, recommend no change. The purpose of this plan is to set a direction for the management of parks and reserves. Policy 11.11 Partnering and volunteering outlines the approach of the local board to partnering with community volunteer groups. Where there are existing partnerships with community groups for individual reserves, these are generally included within the individual parks pages in Volume 2 of the plan. Details for the co-ordination with other organisations are considered operational matters that can be addressed outside of the plan by relevant staff, using the guidance provided within the plan.
12. Concern that it is not a comprehensive list of public land as DOC administered land is out of scope. Paper roads are generally not included neither is quality native forest land be it QE2 or council covenants that complement the council reserves. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There is quite a lot of privately owned land that is effectively park but not legally park.</li> <li>Waterways are generally not included and esplanade reserves are often not in place until land has been subdivided. Some esplanade reserves are</li> </ul>	Roger Williams  Forest and Bird – Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope. The LPMP only includes land that is under the control and management of Auckland Council and allocated to Rodney Local Board, both land held under the Reserves Act and land held under the LGA. The plan cannot include land which council does not manage and/ or control, such as DOC land or private land. Every effort has been made in the individual parks pages in Volume 2 to identify land adjacent to a park that is held as paper road and crown/DOC land and does provide a wider

administered by DOC. Marine reserves are not included.		reserve function. The local board does have an advocacy role only over these areas. The plan is not intended to be a repository for information about all land that has ecological value.
<b>Process matters</b>		
1. Concern that there appears to be limited time to give feedback/submissions & as a user of parks with animals - horses and dogs- I feel concerned this may mean we lose even more spaces that we can exercise our animals safely.	Alice van Oosterom	Concern noted. The draft plan was notified according to Reserve Act requirements which stipulates that the management plan must be available for review over a two-month period. The consultation period was from 15 June to 15 August 2022.
<b>Other matters</b>		
1. Concern that the Whangateau Harbour catchment has been split across different zones [geographical areas] – Omaha, Matakana and Leigh / Pakiri – and that this will lead to inappropriate outcomes for the harbour.	Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)	Noted, but out of scope of the plan. LPMPs manage activities on land managed as park, rather than activities that impact the water. Geographical areas have been used in the draft plan for mapping purposes. Catchment management plans manage activities within the wider stream/river catchment area.
2. Request that all existing parks and reserves are retained at their current designated purpose, and that areas used less frequently should not be removed and lost forever as they will be beneficial when the population grows.	Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective (Warkworth)	Concern noted. Recommend no change. The plan is not proposing any divestment of parks covered by this plan.
3. Suggests that all developments, subdivisions and future plans for expansion must include dedicated spaces suitable for sport, recreation and leisure activities to support future growth, including providing large green spaces.	Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc), Loreen Ozolins	Concern noted, but out of scope. The plan does not cover future acquisitions – this is subject to the Auckland Council's Parks and Open Space Acquisition Policy. However, generally it can be said that green spaces will be part of new developments in Greenfields as per requirements of the relevant planning provisions (e.g., Auckland Unitary Plan).
4. Suggests that a dedicated staff member to take 'ownership' and be a contact point for local residents who may want to help or communicate issues.	Roger Williams	Concern noted, but out of scope. Staffing provisions are not within scope of the development of this plan.
5. Council need to take into consideration the sheer volume of individuals moving into satellite areas such as Warkworth Need to provide buffer green zones around existing green areas for sport and recreational growth.	Michelle Woods	Concern noted, but out of scope. See comment above under 3. Generally speaking, it can be said that green spaces will be part of new developments in Greenfields as per



		requirements of the relevant planning provisions (e.g., Auckland Unitary Plan).
<b>Feedback on icons</b>		
<p>1. Requested change of explanation for recreation values, specifically of the description of Community leisure and recreation facilities – to include reference to “Equestrian jumps” – as specified below:</p> <p>“Facilities in parks provide spaces where Aucklanders can connect, socialize and participate in a wide range of social, cultural, art and recreational activities. Community facilities are managed as part of a network to ensure we have the right facilities and programmes in the right place at the right time. Building footprints on parks include art and culture facilities, community centres, campgrounds, backpackers, libraries, pools and leisure facilities equestrian jumps, and venues for hire.”</p>	Waimauku Pony Club	<p>Recommend accept in part.</p> <p>Recommend the review of the list of recreation activities in Appendix G and description of icons in the introduction to Volume 2 to ensure there are no duplications or contradictory information provided in the plan.</p> <p>As part of this review, we recommend the inclusion of references to bridle trails and equestrian activities within the appropriate definitions (within Appendix D) and/ or descriptions (for Recreational value icons). It is likely equestrian activities could be included within the definition of organised sport; bridle trails not associated with a pony club/ leased/ licenced area could be included within the explanation for Connection and definition of a shared path.</p> <p>The Community leisure and recreation facilities icon is used to highlight if there are buildings within a park to provide for community use and benefits e.g., pools, leisure centres and community halls. It is not intended to be used for individual assets/structures like seats, barbecues or individual sporting equipment such as equestrian jumps.</p>

## Rodney Local Parks Management Plan: Volume 1

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>10.0 Management focus areas</b>		
<b>10.2 Informal Recreation</b>		
1. Suggests amendment of section 10.2 Informal Recreation description and outcomes sought, to better provide for "equestrian activities". Proposed amendment includes specific mention of equestrian jumps.	Waimauku Pony Club	<p>Recommend accept in part. Recommend amend first bullet point under Typical Characteristics:</p> <p>May have...walking and cycling tracks or circuits and/or bridle trails.</p> <p>It is recognised that some parks that have an informal recreation management focus may provide for bridle trails in the future as part of the implementation of greenway plans.</p>
<b>10.5 Organised Sport and Recreation</b>		
<p>1. Suggests amendment of section 10.5 Organised Sport and Recreation to acknowledge and provide for equestrian activities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Insert under the anticipated uses: "These parks may have some or many of the following features: ...facilities and services that complement primary sport usage, including cycle- and walkways, playgrounds, skate parks, bike tracks, picnic areas, exercise equipment, equestrian facilities and jumps and public art..."</li> <li>Amend the outcomes sought to include reflection of the unique value that equestrian sport plays within the Rodney area, as follows: "Working in partnership with community organisations to provide a park network that: plans for future growth and emerging sports and sports unique to the Rodney area such as equestrian sports ..."</li> </ul>	Waimauku Pony Club	<p>Recommend accept in part. Recommend amendments to second bullet point under Typical Characteristics:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>facilities that provide ancillary services that support activation, including toilets, drinking fountains, changing rooms, clubrooms, car parking, community facilities, equipment storage, temporary/permanent spectator seating, scoreboards, sightscreens, shade sails, dugouts, <u>arenas and jumps</u>, floodlighting and amenity lighting, power supply</li> </ul> <p>Explanation: The main purpose of organised sport and recreation MFAs is to provide for organised/competition sport – indoor and outdoor, active recreation activity, recreation facilities and buildings, often multiple use.</p> <p>The inclusion of equestrian facilities within this MFA is supported, as part of the description of the various activities, however not supported to be specified under outcomes, as individual sports are not listed within this section.</p> <p>If a lease is in place for exclusive use of part of a park through a pony or riding club, this is generally included in the lease section of the individual parks pages in Volume 2. Leases and licences are already referenced within the list of features under the Organised Sport and Recreation MFA (fourth bullet point).</p>

11.0 Park management policies		
General feedback		
1. Concern that the general policies are not appropriate, unlawful and create an unworkable management plan when applied to individual reserves as the statutory requirement is for individual management plans for each reserve tailored to its classification.	Omaha Beach Community (Inc), Omaha Beach Golf Club	<p>Recommend no change. The general policies cover topics relevant to the management of parks and reserves and are comparable with those included in other omnibus reserve management plans such as those developed for Porirua and Tauranga city councils and the Auckland Council's regional parks management plan 2022 and other local board management plans.</p> <p>Policies need to be read in conjunction with the principles for park management, te ao Māori in local park management, classifications and management focus areas in Part C of Volume 1, and the parks specific information in Volume 2.</p> <p>Not all policies included in Volume 1 of the plan apply to all reserves.</p> <p>If in conflict, management intentions in Volume 2 override general policies in Volume 1 of the plan (see section 2 of Volume 1 How to use this plan).</p>
2. Concern that horse riders are overlooked in regards to public spaces and suggests council have policies to include equestrian groups in consultation on all public areas that could affect the future of their sport and recreation activities.	John Burrill	<p>Concern noted. Updates are to be made to various areas of the plan to reflect equestrian activities, including Section 4 of the plan ('Overview of the parks network), updates to the Informal recreation and Organised sport and recreation MFAs and as part of the review of the icons and recreational activities descriptions and definitions (introduction to Volume 2 and Appendix G).</p> <p>See section 5.2 of the plan (Public Participation in local parks planning and management) which outlines when consultation will occur, and 11.9 (Park Development), 11.11 (Partnering and Volunteering) and 12.3 (Community leases and licences).</p>
3. Notes that it believes that cultural and ecological values acknowledged in the draft Plan (pp.40- 41) can be respected and enhanced while at the same time parks can be developed further to cater for changing and increasing demand from residents and visitors.	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)	Support noted. Recommend no change
11.1 Access and parking		

<p>1. Suggests additional objective and policy under 11.1 to ensure accessways are clear and unobstructed and give effect to the Firefighting Operations Emergency Vehicle Access Guide. Report   4394933-291959099-307   12/08/2022   2</p>	<p>Fire and Emergency New Zealand</p>	<p>Recommend change. Add to the end of Objective 11.1.1(1):...<u>"and access by emergency vehicles"</u>. Add to Policy 11.1.2(2) a new subpoint (e): <u>managing access roads to ensure these are clear for emergency service vehicles</u> Add to Policy 11.1.2.(3)(c) "Provision of service <u>and emergency access...</u>" Provision of access for emergency vehicles is a consideration in the design and use of accessways, noting that not all reserves will be able to accommodate access for those vehicles, due to their small size, topography and layout.</p>
<p>2. Concern that Access is mentioned many times in the plan however the plan states that anything to do with the road corridor is outside the scope of the plan and the responsibility of AT.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Suggested that stronger direction is needed on what it wants AT to deliver in terms of access to parks from the road network.</li> <li>- The plans seems to acknowledge some of the issues but is there any good reason why Council cannot direct AT to provide safe pedestrian access at key park locations?</li> </ul> <p>For paper roads there is an obvious opportunity for some to be managed as parks regardless of the road designation which could expand the parks network and provide better access opportunities.</p>	<p>Kevin Pearson</p>	<p>Recommend no change, as this is covered by policy 11.1.2(7) which covers working with Auckland Transport.</p> <p>If access to a park from the road network has been identified as an issue, the local board will work with Auckland Transport to achieve desired outcomes.</p> <p>In the case of paper roads (or unformed legal roads), these have been included in Volume 2 of the plan, where they provide an open space function. As noted above, the local board does not have decision making over the road network, including paper roads, but does have an advocacy role over these areas.</p> <p>Where unformed legal roads are identified, MIs have been included for the relevant park to work with Auckland Transport.</p> <p>Where there are known issues with access to a park, MIs have generally been included for the relevant park to work with AT to address these.</p>
<p>3. Suggests that AC should require "passes" for access to all its Regional Parks. Submitter requests that</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• implementation can begin with the Rodney Regional parks</li> <li>• that commercial income generated from regional parks, be ring-fenced to use to enhance regional parks facilities.</li> <li>• regional park visitors to pay an annual licence fee or acquire a "pass" to help fund park maintenance, development and facilities provision</li> </ul>	<p>Bill Foster</p>	<p>Regional parks are out of scope of this plan and are covered in their own management plan.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ratepayers in the local board area of a regional park should have a family right of access</li> </ul>		
4. Submitter does not support policy Access and parking (11.1) and suggests that there needs to be more parking	Paul Manton, Ben Dagnin, Loreen Ozolins	Recommend do not accept. As per Policy 11.1.2 (3)(a) when developing car parking, provide car parks and/or roads only to the extent relevant to the purpose and use of the park, including meeting parking demand during non-peak use of the park.
5. Suggests an increase in accessible parking for Disabled people.	Charlotte Owens-Pring	Noted concerns re disabled parking. Recommend no change. To be managed in accordance with Policy 11.1.2 (1).
6. Concern around policy Access and parking (11.1) and safety issues associated with shared use of pathways, especially with an increase in the use of e-bikes and e-scooters (example given was busy paths such as Ercegs walkway at Snells Beach).	Diane Taylor	Recommend addition to Policy 11.1.2 (1)(a). (1) When renewing or developing park infrastructure that supports access, consider: (a) catering for multiple forms of active transport, micromobility solutions and all ability access while managing conflicts between different modes of transport. Where paths are shared across modes (walking, cycling, horse riding) users are encouraged to 'share with care' by being responsible for their own safety and being courteous to others. This will be supported by appropriate signage including of hazards, and progressive upgrade of shared use paths to conform to best practice where possible.
7. Submitter agrees with the accessibility of parks by multiple users to allow for mobility scooters etc, however noted that there are many parks in the Rodney region that are used for pony clubs and off leash dog walking areas that this would not be appropriate for. Vehicles and animals do not mix well	Rebecca Housby	Recommend addition to Policy 11.1.2 (1)(a) as outlined under 9 above.
8. Notes that here is comment that dog walking is a popular activity but not specifically addressed as a factor in access around shared pathway with other users on lead or off.	Warkworth and Districts Dog Training Club	Recommend addition to Policy 11.1.2 (1)(a) as outlined under 9 above.  In addition, access and control of dogs is regulated by the council's Dog Management Bylaw. The Policy on Dogs 2019 includes Schedules that list where dog access is allowed or prohibited on both LGA and reserve land, and any access restrictions.

9. WWBPC support these policies in general but suggests that policy 11.1.2 (1)(b) could be amended to allow consideration to be given to the impact of an access proposal on the existing users of the park while still enabling the Objectives of improved access and mobility, as follows: (b) impacts on park values, existing users and alternative locations to support access to or within a park or provide for recreational access on a different park	Warkworth Branch Pony Club (WWBPC)	Recommend accept and amend Policy 11.1.2(1)(b) to read: (1) When renewing or developing park infrastructure that supports access, consider: (b) impacts on park values, <u>existing users</u> and alternative locations to support access to or within a park or provide for recreational access on a different park
10. WWBPC does not support Policy 11.1.2 (2)(d) and suggests to amend this policy to prohibit the use of parks for the purposes of truck and trailer parking or storage.	Warkworth Branch Pony Club (WWBPC)	Recommend do not accept. The intention of Policy 11.1.2(2)(d) is to manage unauthorised exclusive use such as truck and trailer parking or storage. In areas where there is an issue with exclusive use and park users are negatively impacted by this, then options for the management of these issues will be considered and undertaken in line with policy 11.1.2(2)(d) and may include time limits, enforcement and parking charges, among others.
11. Submitter feels there should be sufficient parks around urban areas to preclude the need to travel by vehicle to access green spaces thus reducing the need for parking, Submitter supports connection of parks through safe pedestrian and cycle access.	Ken Harcombe	Noted, however, acquisition of additional park land is out of scope of this plan, as is impacting the travel behaviour of residents. The greenways plan is seeking to provide greater connectivity between public spaces.
<b>11.2 Buildings</b>		
1. Does not fully support Policy 11.2 Buildings, as Council makes it too hard to put club buildings on park.	Paul Manton on behalf of Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective (Warkworth)	Noted, recommend no change. Buildings have the potential to enhance the character of a park or support activation and/or management of the park, but their design and placement can also have a negative impact on open space values and other park users. Under the Reserves Act, any building or structure needs to be compatible with the provisions of the Act including the reserve classification. Policy 11.2 aims to provide a framework for the local board to use when considering proposed buildings.
2. Suggested that regarding policy Buildings (11.2): Buildings on reserves must be limited to public conveniences and changing rooms.	Martin Evans	Noted, recommend no change. As above. Under the Reserves Act, any building or structure needs to be compatible with the provisions of the Act including the reserve classification. Buildings should only be considered if necessary to enhance the use of the park in line with its primary purpose. This may

		include buildings other than public conveniences and changing rooms.
<b>11.3 Climate change and natural hazards</b>		
1. Submitter noted importance of consideration of climate change in planning and for future generations.	Sorrell O'Leary	Support noted.
2. Submitter is in support of the policy, but expresses concern that merely planting a few trees is not enough to tackle climate change (especially if car parks are being created within parks).	Ken Harcombe	Support noted. Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Change Plan 2020 is referenced in the policy and this provides further guidance on directing action to reduce the impact of climate change. The policy under 11.3.2 (1)(c) notes supporting sustainable transport options to parks.
<b>11.4 Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones)</b>		
1. Does not support Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones) (11.4) policy and advocate that drones should not be permitted to be used in parks and reserves, because: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>they are noisy, intrusive, and can be used to harass and obstruct passage on narrow walkways.</li> </ul>	Paul Manton, Janet Huges, Susan Liddell, Sorrel O'Leary, Matakana Branch Pony Club	Recommend no change. The use of drones is managed by Civil Aviation Authority rules, council bylaws and a code of conduct which outlines where drones should not be flown on a park including within 20m of other park users.
2. Some submitters suggest that drone use should require license, and permit.		
3. Does not support Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones) (11.4) policy, as it is too restrictive.	Ewen Hutchinson	Recommend no change. The use of drones is managed by Civil Aviation Authority rules, council bylaws and a code of conduct.
4. Suggests that all aerial vehicles, should have GPS fitted and linked to council GeoMaps. This avoids off target flying by any vehicle, including those spraying chemicals which are harmful to human, aquatic and soil health. It also avoids criminals using drones to commit property crimes. the only exception should be for Police and Military.	Moreen Taylor	Out of scope. Council does not have power to request all drones be fitted with GPS.
<b>11.5 Encroachments</b>		
1. Suggests that Encroachments should be made clear in every location where one occurs and the neighbouring landowner advised accordingly.	Martin Evans	Concern noted, recommend no change. As per Policy 11.5, council does not support encroachments on parkland. The criteria in 11.5.2(1) will be used to prioritise addressing known, existing encroachments. However, a comprehensive review of existing encroachments located on park land within the local
2. In addition the question of ownership of coastal areas subject to accretion needs to be addressed.		

		<p>board area is an expensive and time-consuming process and is out of scope of this plan.</p> <p>Auckland Council's online mapping system GeoMaps can be used by anyone to review whether private assets are encroaching into park land. And existing encroachments can be reported to council using online channels, such as the Report a problem feature on the council website or the council's call centre.</p> <p>Coastal accretion is out of scope of this plan.</p>
<b>11.6 Geological and landscape features</b>		
1. Concern that Geological and landscape features (11.6) should include groundwater and springs	Martin Evans	Recommend out of scope. The plan covers above ground features that contribute to the park. Water resources are managed under the Resource Management Act and through the Auckland Unitary Plan.
<b>11.7 Historic and cultural heritage</b>		
1. Submitter noted emphasis of plan on recognising historic and cultural heritage and strongly supports this policy.	Sorrel O'Leary	Support noted.
<b>11.8 Mana whenua and Māori outcomes</b>		
1. Mana whenua and Māori outcomes (11.8) Please keep all names the same, if we also need English or Maori names, please have in brackets, so local and historical significance is not lost.	Arlene Ross	Noted. Recommend no change. Increasing the visibility of Māori culture within our parks and partnering with Māori are important park management principles underpinning this plan. Policy 11.10 outlines council's approach to naming and renaming parks. The intent of this policy is to increase the visibility of te reo Māori. Policies 11.10.2 (6) and (7) outline the approach to dual naming and English names, which includes considering dual naming of parks as part of naming a new, unnamed or informally named park and the format of a dual name (te reo Māori / English)
2. Concerns around Mana whenua and Māori outcomes (11.8). Not engaging with all Maori, just Maori groups who have their own desires. Most urban Maori are ignored and just ones affiliated with an iwi get listened to.	Kit Wilson	Noted. Recommend no change. Part of meeting Council's obligations to Māori under the Reserves Act and the Local Government Act is to involve mana whenua and mataawaka (Māori living in Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland) in the development of this plan (see information in section 5.1 of Volume 1 for more information).



		Everybody has the opportunity to provide feedback as part of the public consultation of the plan.
<b>11.9 Park development</b>		
1. Concern around the use of phrase 'Park Development'. Park development is an oxymoron, it's a park or it's a development, difficult to have both. Development in terms of improving or establishing connections such as cycleways, long distance walkways, horse trekking are to be encouraged; development in terms of yet more car parks is to be discouraged.	Sorrel O'Leary	Concern noted. Recommend no change. Park development involves the creation of new park infrastructure or landscaping to support public use and enjoyment of the park, support community outcomes, or to protect or enhance park values such as natural and historic and cultural heritage values. It can involve creating new infrastructure like playgrounds, toilets or changing rooms, or landscaping. The development of walkways, cycleways and boat launching facilities can provide important connections to recreation and community facilities, and access to the coast for beach and water-related activities. It can also include investment into the park and park infrastructure to build capacity and resilience towards the impacts of climate change and environmental factors. Any park development needs to be undertaken in line with and be appropriate and compatible with a reserves classification and management focus area.
2. Concern around Park development (11.9) policy <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No mention of skate parks Only seems to cater for young children. There is a large population of teenagers with no space available.</li> </ul>	Emma Grayson	Recommend amendment to the second paragraph in the background section, to include skate parks in the list of potential improvements: It can involve creating new infrastructure like playgrounds, <u>skate parks</u> , toilets or changing rooms, or landscaping.  Recommend addition of a new Play Policy, either as a standalone policy or within the park development policy, to recognise the need to cater for a variety of play experiences, assets and services for different abilities and ages across the network. This may include playgrounds, skate parks, hard courts, and natural play areas.
3. Concern around the Park development (11.9) policy noting that: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It is important that park development is in sympathy with the key features of that park.</li> </ul>	Martin Evans	Noted. Recommend no change. Policy 11.9.2(2) outlines the considerations to take into account when developing a park, including complying with the Reserves Act classification and considering (among other things) that development of a park

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does not support the introduction of sculptures or statues either Maori or other or gimmicks like picture frames. Namely parks and reserves need to be as natural as possible.</li> </ul>		<p>needs to be compatible with park values and park specific information, including management intentions, in Volume 2.</p> <p>Recommend no change regarding sculptures or statues. Public art can enhance a park. Pou whenua recognise Māori connection to a park and to the wider landscape. Any development, including public art, needs to be in line with the classification of a reserve and in character with the park.</p>
<p>4. Concern in relation to policy Park development 11.9</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The recent changes to Fast Track Building Legislation puts green space at risk. Councils selling off reserves, not being able to provide or protect enough green space for those who live in more densely populated space. This will put pressure on the environment. EG: Coastal margins, Whenuapai, Albany.</li> </ul>	Shona Oliver	<p>Concern noted, but out of scope.</p> <p>The plan does not cover divestments or future acquisitions (which are subject to the Auckland Council's Parks and Open Space Acquisition Policy). Generally it can be said that green spaces will be part of new developments in Greenfields as per requirements of the relevant planning provisions (e.g., Auckland Unitary Plan).</p>
<p>5. Submitter supports Policy 11.9.2(3), which provides for local board discretion over the development of parks, especially by way of spatial planning processes</p>	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)	Support noted.
<p>6. Suggests that Rodney needs more accessible walking tracks for families with dogs to exercise near the township, maybe near the river.</p>	Susan Liddell	Out of scope. Dogs rules have purposefully not been included in the management plan as these are covered by the Dog Management bylaw and policy.
<p>7. Suggests that disc golf courses put into some of the under-utilised local parks</p>	Kit Wilson	Suggestion noted. The purpose of the parks development policy is to set out a framework for consideration when developing parks. Individual proposals such as the inclusion of disc golf will be assessed on a case-by-case basis, in line with the objectives and policies of the relevant policies within Volume 1 of this plan and park specific management intentions in Volume 2.
<p>8. Financial constraints will influence.</p>	Eric van Essen	Noted. Recommend no change. The intention of a management plan is to provide for use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation, as the case may require, and, to the <b>extent that the administering body's resources permit</b> , the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the purposes for which it is classified.

		Any proposed development of a park is subject to the availability of funding through council's Long-term plan processes, through which funding is allocated.
9. Submitter states that background, Objectives and Policies are well considered and appropriate, however, there is a clear lack of guidance on when a spatial plan is required to be developed if it is not expressly indicated for the specific park in Vol 2. The submitter requests that if a park is subject to a development proposal but does not have a current spatial plan, the local board must prepare a spatial plan giving consideration to the policies of 11.9.2.	Sean Mitchell, Warkworth Branch Pony Club (WWBPC) (Sean Mitchell on behalf), Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend no change. Local board will use criteria provided in 11.9.3 and their discretion to determine when a spatial plan needs to be developed for a park.
10. Under 11.9.2.(4)(d) to include reference to the need for engagement with leases/users of the park when undertaking any future spatial planning	Sean Mitchell, Warkworth Branch Pony Club (WWBPC) (Sean Mitchell on behalf)	Recommend accept in part and amend Policy 11.9.2(4)(c) to read:  (c) whether the views and preferences of key stakeholders, such as <u>leaseholders</u> , <u>park users</u> and the public are already known through relevant recent consultation.
11. Concern around the Park development policy 11.9 requesting: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Amendment to the background description to make more explicit reference to the use of reserves across the Rodney area (noting WPC and other Pony Clubs) by equestrian activities and Pony Clubs</li> </ul>	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend no change to policy 11.9, however recommend addition of information to Section 4 of Volume 1 'Overview of the parks network', below paragraph 4 on page 29 to highlight the rural character of the Rodney area, which is reflected in many of the activities taking place in parks and reserves, that do are not easily undertaken in more urbanised areas of Auckland. Examples of this are the several pony and riding clubs in the Rodney area and A&P Showgrounds at Warkworth. As well as updates to the Informal recreation and Organised sport and recreation MFAs and reviewing the icons and recreational activities descriptions and definitions (introduction to Volume 2 and Appendix G).
<b>11.10 Park and park feature naming</b>		
1. Concern around the Park and park feature naming (11.10) policy <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Noting that the naming proposal does not mention the growth in our community of other ethnic groups other than Māori. Immigration has changed the face of New Zealand and this needs to be inclusive.</li> </ul>	Peter Beekman	Concern noted, recommend change to policy 11.10.2(7) to insert "or other language" after the word English as follows: “(7) If an English <b>or other language</b> name is being sought, either as a stand-alone name or as part of a dual te reo Māori / English name, ...”

		<p>The intention of Policy 11.10 in general is to ensure that the names of parks and park features tell the story of the place reflecting the area's natural and cultural heritage or significant park values, as well as increasing the visibility of te reo Māori, as part of supporting redressing of cultural imbalances of the past.</p> <p>Making this change to policy 11.10.2(7) enables consideration of names from other languages as well as English, in recognition of the growth of many ethnic groups in Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland.</p>
2. Please keep all names the same, if we also need English or Māori names - everything should have both, please have in brackets, so local and historical significance is not lost.	Arlene Ross	Concern noted. Recommend no change.
3. Concern around the Park and park feature naming (11.10) policy - Noting that naming needs to be both reflective of Māori heritage and European and other cultural inputs based on the sites more common historical use.	Martin Evans	Concern noted. Recommend no change, as this is in line with Policy 11.10.
<b>11.11 Partnering and volunteering</b>		
1. Policy 11.11.2 (3) – submitter states that Māori will need to be sufficiently resourced, otherwise this might put people off volunteering.	Diane Taylor	Concern noted. Recommend no change to policy.
2. Co-ordination is still not sufficient, especially in plant and animal pest management	Eric van Essen	<p>Concern noted, recommend no change. The purpose of this plan is to set a direction for the management of parks and reserves.</p> <p>Details for the co-ordination with or between organisations with other organisations are considered operational matters that can be addressed outside of the plan by relevant staff, using the guidance provided within the plan.</p>
3. Supports this policy to support volunteer organisations. Support and funding for conservation work is needed.	Cement Works Trust	Support noted. Recommend no change.
<b>11.12 Recreational use and enjoyment</b>		
1. Suggests parks be made suitable for the growth of sport, recreation and leisure, and support diverse uses and activities recognising that one size does not fit all.	Mahurangi Sports and Recreational	Recommend no change. This is highlighted in Principle 1 on page 45 of the plan and Policy 11.12.2 (3) generally speaks to the need for a diversity of opportunities on parks. Policy 3(a)

	Collective (Warkworth)	responds to changes in demand and policy 3(d) allows for increasing capacity and resilience of parks to host activities.
2. Noted that in regard to policy Recreational use and enjoyment (11.12). It is important that community groups can use parts of parks exclusively for short periods provided such use is open to all the community.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The plan enables exclusive use of parks through the authorisation process, refer to Section 12.1.
3. Suggests that some parks should require a small fee in particular the regional parks, which are jewels in Auckland's crown. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A small charge would generate the funds needed to best maintain and protect the heritage trees, paths, and coastal recreation that these parks provide.</li> <li>• Council needs to consider limiting numbers in order to best maintain these park facilities and what they offer.</li> </ul>	Sorrel O'Leary	Recommend no change. Regional parks are out of scope of this plan, they are covered by the Regional Parks Management Plan 2022. Free access to regional parks is a policy in that plan. While this plan does not have a policy around free access or charging for access, we recommend local parks are considered to be a public asset that can be accessed free of charge for informal recreation. Charges are generally only imposed on certain activities and events. Numbers are limited for some activities such as camping or booking halls. Consideration of whether a fee should be charged for general access to a park is a matter that would need wide consultation and careful consideration before adding to a plan.
4. Submitter notes that recreational activities should consider health and safety of other users.	Diane Taylor	Recommend add to policy 11.12.2(c) utilising bylaws or codes of conduct to set parameters or conditions on activities <u>and educate and encourage park users to be considerate of other park users and take responsibility for the safety of their activities</u> Refer also to the response to 11.1, submission point 9: users are encouraged to 'share with care' on tracks.
5. (Recreational use and enjoyment (11.12) Rodney needs more accessible walking tracks for families with dogs to exercise near the township, maybe near the river. We have a very small friendly well-behaved rescue dog that has separation anxiety, so we appreciate dog friendly walking tracks. Parks are important too.	Susan Liddell	Dogs are covered by the council's Dog Management Bylaw and policy for dogs. The bylaw and dog policy are regularly reviewed to consider whether and where changes to access arrangements should be made.
6. Suggests amendment to policy 11.2 background to reflect the access restrictions for equestrian activities may be unique to the reserve and may differ from the Animal Management Bylaws.	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend no change. The plan must align to and work alongside the Animal Management Bylaw, which provides general conditions around horse riding on public places, including local parks.

<b>11.13 Signs, information and interpretation</b>		
1. Existing signage needs to be audited and in many cases reviewed. Past signage may not be relevant and of poor quality and may no longer be fit for purpose.	Peter Beekman	Recommend addition to policy 11.13.2(1) to reflect that signs are to be replaced at the end of their useful life and that as part of the renewal and replacement, information on signs is to be updated to reflect the most up-to-date relevant information. (1) When planning the design, content and location of <u>new or replacement</u> signs or information, consider the Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy 2016 and the Auckland Design Manual; including the following: <u>(a) ensuring that information on signs is current and relevant to visitors and facilitates understanding, appreciation, enjoyment and protection of reserves</u>
2. Signs need to be kept in good condition and easy to read, moss and mould on signs and general fading impairs their usefulness, and can look ugly	Susan Liddell	See comment above under 1. Policy 11.13.2.1 to be updated.
<b>11.14 Trees, plants and animals</b>		
1. Suggests additional policy under 11.14.2 or additional sub-point under 11.14.2(3) or (5) noting a preference for selecting low flammability vegetation.	Fire and Emergency New Zealand	Recommend accept in part. Recommend add to Policy.14.2 (5)(a) after risk of disease and pathogens, ' <u>risk of fire</u> '.  It is better to phrase the policy as risks to consider rather than to propose specific solutions such as low flammability.
2. Concern around Trees, plants and animals (11.14) policy. The focus on indigenous species must be balanced with the needs for trees and other planting to support climate change. And what about a rule that states that any trees etc that are removed must be replaced!	Diane Taylor	Recommend no change. The policies on climate change and natural hazards under 11.3.2.(1 and b) cover planting to support climate change. Policy 11.14.2.(7) outlines the situations where tree removal would be acceptable. Overall, the plan would be seeking a net gain in trees as it supports the Auckland Urban Ngahere (Forest) Strategy 2019 (under Policy 11.14.2(1)(b)).
<b>11.15 Water</b>		
1. Concern that there is a disconnect here in the commentary of Policy Water (11.15). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It is only discussing immediate water in parks whereas water quality, volumes and contaminant loadings are caused by catchment landuse, groundwater use and wider sediment and contaminant management issues.</li> </ul>	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The plan specifies it only covers water within the parks. Water outside of the parks is out of scope of the plan and managed by the Healthy Waters Team with decision-making sitting with the Governing Body.

An integrated catchment consideration is needed not just looking in one location in a park.		
2. Suggests additional policy under Section 11.15: Maintain and improve the suitability of, and access to, alternative firefighting water supplies in line with the New Zealand Fire Service Firefighting Water Supplies Code of Practice.	Fire and Emergency New Zealand	Recommend change. Add policy to support the objective to provide water to address fire and emergency needs on a park to read: "Identify and where appropriate, maintain water sources for fire and emergency purposes."

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>12.0 Authorisations for park use</b>		
<b>General</b>		
1. Opposes all proposed authorisation policies because all the matters are dealt with through other procedures, statutory requirements, bylaw provisions or existing local board policy, and they expand the process beyond what is required by s41 of the RA.	Omaha Beach Community (Inc), Omaha Beach Golf Course	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Due to the nature of the omnibus plan, an overarching explanation and policy framework was included to provide guidance and explain for the public how activities are authorised on parks to provide further transparency and explanation on the Council decision-making processes. Such decisions may often require a regulatory approval from Council as well as an approval from Council acting in its landowner capacity.</p> <p>Landowner authorisation plays an important role in balancing the overall use of a park and park values with the desired use by a subset of park users. For example, a request for exclusive use of a park is not covered under the events bylaw, but needs to be considered by the council as the landowner, as removing access for other park users could significantly and unfairly impact their enjoyment of a public space.</p> <p>Landowner authorisation should be consistent to be fair to both those requesting authorisation and wider park users. Having a policy with criteria supports consistent authorisation decisions.</p>
<b>12.1 Activities requiring landowner authorisation</b>		

2. Submitter supports flexible approach in decision making for landowner authorisations under Policy 12.1	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)	Support noted.
3. Suggests Amend/Retain policy 12.1 Activities requiring landowner authorisation as follows: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>in order to ensure that the impacts on existing uses are acknowledged, retain policy (2)(h)</li> <li>Amend policy 12.1.2(2) to include an additional subsection (k) which enables the consideration of the heritage of activities undertaken in a reserve, including as relevant the effects associated with those activities.</li> </ul>	Waimauku Pony Club	Support noted for policy 12.1.(2)(h). Recommend no change re adding point. This is covered by 12.1.(2)(d) whether the activity has a community benefit component as this recognises that those activities authorised on the park will represent a spectrum of interests in the community. The heritage of activities does not always imply these activities warrant continued access. The plan has been explicit about needing to respond to changing demands.
<b>12.2 Commercial activities</b>		
1. Commercial activities (12.2) There is no time limit for commercial activities on parks and this needs to be made clearer.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The limits are applied through the authorisation process that will assess applications on a case-by-case basis, based on a range of criteria including the capacity of the park, impacts on other users and cumulative impacts of similar activities. The objective in this section notes the need to ensure commercial activities do not compromise the park values.
2. Concern around commercial activities (12.2) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Noting it has been a difficult few years for some groups leasing parks for sporting or not for profit community groups due to COVID but this should not be deciding factors in whether they continue to use the land.</li> </ul>	Nadia Sakey	Recommend no change. It is not clear whether the submitter is seeking an amendment to the policy.
3. Concern around the sale of alcohol on public land.	Ken Harcombe	Recommend no change. This is out of scope of the plan. The Alcohol Control Bylaw 2014 enables the council to ban alcohol from certain public places and a number of Rodney Parks have alcohol bans in place. The sale of alcohol is covered by the alcohol licensing process that requires clubs or event organisers to seek licences to sell or supply alcohol.
4. Commercial activities need to be limited. As a specific example the submitter notes the negative impact of kite surfing on other users of Snells Beach.	Diane Taylor	Recommend no change. Providing the commercial activity takes place on the park, Policy 12.1.2.(2)(h) covers potential impacts on current users of the park, including the impacts on access to the water. The trading and events bylaw may also apply.



5. Submitter does not support commercial activities on reserves	Rowena Mortimer	Lack of support noted. Recommend no change. These activities can enhance the experience of park users and need to be in line with the Reserves Act requirements.
6. Noted that it is important commercial access is controlled and impacts on the space during and after events be assessed and limited	Warkworth and Districts Dog Training Club	Concerns noted. Recommend no change. The policy provides a balanced approach to allowing authorised activities that enhance people's experiences on parks while taking into account any impacts these may have. Policy 12.1.2 (3) specifically covers where significant impacts are expected that these will be assessed with a high degree of rigour.
<b>12.3 Community leases and licences</b>		
1. Submitter supports flexible approach in decision making for landowner authorisations under Policy 12.3.	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)	Support noted.
2. Submitters feel the Objectives and Policies 12.3.2 (1)(a) to (c) lack recognition of existing users that have a long and associated history with parks land for their activities. While the Management Intentions specific to each park contain a section outlining leases and licences, it is our view that these intentions need to be included in Volume 1 policies to ensure that council is obligated to discuss potential lease or licences with existing users of the park.  It is suggested an additional policy be drafted to the effect of: (d) Undertake discussions with existing community groups and clubs to formalise lease or licence arrangements as identified in Vol 2.	Warkworth Branch Pony Club (WWBPC) Sean Mitchell on behalf of	Recommend no change.  The plan outlines the intention to maintain leases related to certain activities in Volume 2. The authorisation policies acknowledge there are a range of matters that need to be considered when authorising activities on the parks. These ensure a flexible and consistent approach is applied.
3. Strongly supports Policy 12.3, as clubs need leases to grow and give security.	Paul Manton	Support noted.
4. Support and Retain 12.3 Community leases and licences objectives under 12.3.1 and policies 12.3.2.	Waimauku Pony Club	Support noted.
<b>12.4 Events and activation</b>		
1. Submitter notes that the impact of events such as noise, car parking, on residents need to be considered and residents be forewarned in advance.	Diane Taylor	Concern noted. Recommend no change. This is in line with the objectives and policies included in 12.4.

12.5 Overnight accommodation		
1. Only supports (Overnight accommodation (12.5), if it is in conjunction with events in the park say 2 day event, not just freedom camping.	Paul Manton	Recommend no change. While the submitter states a preference for requiring accommodation to be linked to an event, they do not justify why this should be a requirement.
2. Supports Overnight accommodation (12.5). Campers and Caravans that are self-contained should be allowed to stay in the area as tourists bring money to the local economy. As long as there are facilities available and security in place. But they have to be monitoring 24 hours a day.	Alison Wech, Moreen Taylor	Support noted. No change.
3. Submitter requests that campervan rules should be reconsidered in line with the rules for non-reserve areas. Even more important as they are a problem in reserve areas and that they should not take precedence over local users.	Diane Taylor	The restrictions on overnight stays on land held under the Reserves Act is set by the Reserves Act, and the council cannot change those rules through this plan.
4. Submitter highlights the need for monitoring and enforcement of overnight accommodation. "Otherwise it can become a shantytown".	Sorrel O'Leary	Concern noted. Operational matter.
5. The submitter raises a number of matters, including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• advocates for regenerative tourism and for the local board to consider the potential positive impacts of tourism</li> <li>• advocates for the expansion of camping opportunities, utilising regenerative tourism, in the western areas of the Rodney Local Board, specifically at Tomorata, Okahukura Peninsula, Kaipara Coast, Kaukapakapa, South Head and Muriwai (NB: see individual parks sections for site specific submission; sites noted are Wellsford Centennial Park, Birds Beach Recreation Reserve, Puhoi Pioneers Memorial Park and Te Hana Reserve).</li> <li>• acknowledges the proactive approach taken by the local board in providing for freedom camping.</li> </ul>	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc)	Support noted. Recommend no further change to this section. In respect to regenerative tourism, section 6 of the plan identifies that parks can provide for economic wellbeing including supporting opportunities such as <b>nature-based tourism or different recreational uses</b> (6.2, page 41). This policy section does not contemplate the expansion of camping opportunities. It provides a policy and criteria for considering applications for overnight accommodation on a park where the local board has discretion to consider these opportunities. See the parks sections for site specific submission responses.
6. Submitter supports a NIL approach to Freedom Camping as outlined in Volume 2	Ewen Hutchinson	Support noted.

7. Well considered overnight accommodation is great for people to enjoy and participate in these areas. Good facilities are needed.	Susan Liddell	Recommend no change as the authorisation assessment approach in 12.5.2.(1) includes access to amenities such as toilets and potable water as the minimum requirements for quality.
8. <i>Update: Update this section to refer to the Freedom Camping in Vehicles Bylaw 2022 and remove reference to the 2015 bylaw, as the 2022 bylaw has now come into force.</i>	Staff proposal	<i>Recommend update freedom camping bylaw references.</i>
<b>12.6 Plaques and memorials and scattering of ashes</b>		
1. Noted policy 12.6 - play space, plaques and memorials if appropriate but not the scattering of ashes. Plaques and scattering of ashes should be banned irrespective of who they are supposed to represent	Tania Bishop, Martin Evans	Recommend inclusion of additional policy: 12.6.2(6) The scattering of ashes in parks is not permitted unless it is an area especially designated for that purpose.
2. Support that only those who have contributed should be publicly recognised.	Sorrel O'Leary	Support noted.
3. I don't have a problem with memorials in public spaces, so long as memorials are well considered, useful, well-built and approved by council. But they should be approved if they fit the criteria. Scattering of ashes isn't really a biggy is it? They run out pretty quick, it's only one half bucket at a time. So long as they are well away from where other people are walking or using the space I don't see it as particularly bad.	Susan Liddell	Recommend no change, as purpose of the policy is to ensure memorials are well considered and follow an approval process. As outlined in the background section of the policy, different cultures have different ways of dealing with cremation and the disposal of ashes. Scattering ashes on park land can affect grass on sports fields and plants within public gardens and be unsettling for those maintaining or enjoying these spaces. Instead, the council provides areas for ash scatterings at North Shore Memorial Parks, Waikumete Cemetery and Manukau Memorial Gardens.  Scattering of ashes in water is culturally inappropriate for Māori. Currently council cemeteries do not have dedicated ash scattering areas in council cemeteries.
4. Not culturally appropriate to be scattering ashes in a recreational zone. Plaques and memorial are ok may be even a dedicated wall as in Nelson.	Stephanie Railey	See comment above under 1. Additional policy to be included to address scattering of ashes.
<b>12.7 Public and private utilities</b>		
1. Suggests that Policy 12.7.2 (1) is strengthened by separation of public and private utilities. This could be done by amending the policy as follows:	Sean Mitchell	Recommend no change. Policy 12.7.2 (1) provides and the assessment approach as set out in section 12.1 provide a rigorous framework for assessing applications for new utilities, public and private.

<p>(1) The development of private utilities on parks will not be approved. The development of public utilities on parks will not be approved except where alternate locations are not considered reasonably practicable and where they meet the requirements of the Reserves Act 1977 for park land held under that Act.</p> <p>(2) Landowner assessment of an application to locate public utilities on a park or to upgrade an existing utility will consider the landowner authorisation assessment approach in section 12.1.</p>		
<p>2. Parks aren't appropriate for utilities, but sometimes it is unavoidable. Any such activity must be vigorously scrutinised and made to leave the park in as good, or better, condition as before the activity was initiated.</p>	Ken Harcombe	Noted. Recommend no change.
<p>3. Request for specific infrastructure objective, to enable regionally and significant infrastructure where necessary in regard to the nation power grid including;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>explicit reference to the National Grid transmission lines as an essential consideration for any Park operation and maintenance policies and any planned development proposals.</li> <li>This could include a new objective in the Public and Private Utilities section, this could be worded as; 12.7.1 (4) To enable nationally or regionally significant infrastructure, including the National Grid, to locate in local parks where there is an operational or functional need and there are no viable alternatives.</li> <li>Transpower encourages early engagement on park proposals and has a team dedicated to working on queries of this nature. It is further noted that there are constraints around planting and vegetation in proximity to the National Grid, in particular the Electricity (Hazard from Trees) Regulations 2003 will apply.</li> <li>It could be helpful for this to be referenced in the RLPMP, in regards to the National Grid and planting requirements.</li> </ul>	Transpower	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Explicit reference is made to National Grid transmission lines and high voltage powerlines in the individual parks pages in Volume 2.</p> <p>The submitters' suggestion for a general policy to enable new National Grid infrastructure in the context of a reserve management plan is problematic as such an approach would likely be inconsistent with Council's statutory obligations for managing the land under various Reserves Act classifications.</p> <p>Under the National Policy Statement on Electricity Transmission 2008, council is required to recognise and provide for the national significance of the National Grid, including through identifying and providing a buffer corridor and associated rules to avoid sensitive activities in the corridor and manage the actual and potential adverse effects of other activities on the National Grid. This information is contained in the Auckland Unitary Plan and includes infrastructure located on reserves. Matters relating to other legislation such as the Resource Management Act 1991 (under which the Unitary Plan is prepared) have intentionally not been included within the LPMP.</p> <p>Policy 12.7.2 provides the assessment approach as set out in section 12.1 to provide a rigorous framework for assessing applications for new utilities, public and private.</p>

		Recommend change. There could be value mentioning in policy 12.7.2 and on relevant park pages where planting restrictions may apply.
--	--	---

## Rodney Local Parks Management Plan: Appendices

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Appendix D</b>		
<b>Definitions</b>		
1. Suggestion to amend the definition of Informal recreation - general to delete reference to activities being 'unorganised' as follows: "General use and enjoyment of parks for unorganised casual activity e.g., walking, picnicking)."	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend accept.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
2. <i>Add definition for certified self-contained vehicle and check the definition for mana whenua used with reference to the regional parks management plan</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	<i>Recommend accept.</i>
3. <i>Consider creating a separate glossary or separate section within Appendix D of te reo terms</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	<i>Recommend accept.</i>

<b>Appendix G</b>		
<b>Description of recreation activities</b>		
1. Suggestion to amend the definition of Shared Paths to include reference to horse riders	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend accept.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
2. <i>Review whether the list of recreation activities is duplicating the list of icons in the introduction to Volume 2.</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	<i>Further information to be provided after review.</i>



## **ATTACHMENT K**

### **SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL PARKS IN VOLUME TWO – DAIRY FLAT**





**Attachment K    Staff comments on written submissions for local parks in Dairy Flat subdivision**

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

**Contents**

Volume 2: Individual parks in Dairy Flat subdivision ..... 2

Dairy Flat ..... 2

## Volume 2: Individual parks in Dairy Flat subdivision

### Dairy Flat

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Coatesville Recreation Reserve</b>		
(31 submitters - with 29 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Submitter states that “the farmers market is not a recreational value”.	Rowena Mortimer	Recommend not accept. The farmers market assists with reserve activation and utilisation and is a recreation activity.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Submitter states that “overriding principles do not meet the provisions of the Reserves Act”.	Rowena Mortimer	Recommend not accept. This plan is a high-level policy and direction setting document. It has been prepared using the process set out in section 41 of the Reserves Act. As per section 41(3) of the Reserves Act 1977 a management plan “shall provide for and ensure the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation, as the case may require, and, to the extent that the administering body’s resources permit, the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the purposes for which it is classified.” The plan provides for the above in line with the various classifications of Coatesville Recreation Reserve.
3. Support for development of a master plan.	Rowena Mortimer	Support noted – included in MI2.
4. Submitters states that “no plan for the reserve is given” or “would like to see more detail”.	Rowena Mortimer, Anna Jones, Rebecca Thomas	Recommend no change. See comment under 2. In addition, the master planning for the reserve that is proposed in MI2 will provide further spatial details as required in response to community growth. The proposed management focus areas (MFAs) also outline outcomes sought for different spatial areas in the reserve. It is proposed that sport and recreation activity is focused on the eastern side of the park, and informal activities in the western side. A recreation and ecological linkage management focus area aligns with a vegetation corridor. Refer

		to Volume 1 on page 52 for typical characteristics, common issues and outcomes sought in MFAs.
5. Support for Greenways Project from the Coatesville Reserve to Green Road Park.	All submitters except (Rowena Mortimer)	Support noted – included in MI4.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
6. Support for the Coatesville Pony Club to be given certainty of a long-term lease: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Limited alternative locations for horse riding in the area</li> <li>Has been a part of the local community for the past 50 years, social and recreational benefits for community.</li> <li>Suggestion of a long-term lease needing to be “10 years plus”.</li> </ul>	All submitters	Recommend no change. The role of the management plan is to contemplate leases and licence activities in reserves and is not intended to be a duplicate repository for details held in lease or licence agreements. The information for leases and licences is intentionally worded to provide flexibility in accordance with statutory requirements and to avoid costly public notification and hearings processes. The lease contemplation drafted for this reserve continues to support equestrian activity. Council’s lease work programme will initiate a review of occupancy arrangements once the management plan is adopted as outlined in MI 1. All leases/licences for equestrian groups will be reviewed at the same time. Refer to Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1 of the management plan for council’s process to review occupancy arrangements.
7. Concern raised that “commercial activity” takes up too many summer weekends (specifically referring to the farmers market). Proposed idea of restricting it to eastern area of reserve.	All submitters except (Joanne Lynch)	Recommend no change. The farmers market activates the reserve including areas of the reserve that might have lower usage otherwise. It is an opportunity to raise profile of reserve activities and increases visitation to Coatesville area. The management plan does not provide detailed guidance as to where the market should be located within the plan. The future masterplan proposed in MI2 may consider whether there is a need for this guidance. The farmers market operates via resource consent and does not have a lease or licence.
8. Support for “Pool and Play Centre having leases”.	All submitters except (Rowena Mortimer)	Support noted. The local school has a lease for the pool, and the play centre has a lease, both provide community services to the Coatesville community.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Coatesville Settlers Hall Grounds</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Support for management intentions. In particular “because Coatesville Settlers Hall provides a valuable community venue to many local groups including the Pony Club”.	All submitters	Support noted – provided for in MI1.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Green Road Park / Rangitopuni</b>		
(7 submitters – with 3 submitters providing the same submission content)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Support for continuing the status quo of providing use of a section of the park as a recreational flying field: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“We [<i>North Shore Model Aero Club</i>] have greatly appreciated the opportunity of a Community Licence to use the current flying field at Green Road Park since our relocation from Barry's Point Road Reserve around 1994.”</li> </ul>	North Shore Aero Club	Support noted. Model aircraft operation is a contemplated activity under the lease and licence section of the plan.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Request to include “Pest Free Coatesville undertaking pest control in the park”.	Geoff Spong	Recommend change. Add under natural values: “Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as planting and by controlling weeds and pests e.g., Pest Free Coatesville.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Support for MIs 1, 2 & 3.	North Shore Aero Club	Support noted.
4. Request for an additional MI – concerning the need to control weeds/invasive plants in the park.	Geoff Spong	Recommend change. Add MI to protect natural values in the reserve.

		<p>It is noted that under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013. Council also works with volunteer groups to conduct weed control and supports weed control on private land. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further.</p>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
<p>5. Submitter query around leases:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “Will the Rodney Local Board be solely responsible for making the decision as to whether to renew Council's lease of the park grounds to our club?”</li> <li>• “How will leases of park grounds interact with the LPMP on an ongoing basis - will they be made expressly subject to the LPMP? (The policies under 12.3.2 of the draft LPMP suggest they will).”</li> </ul>	Silverdale Pony Club	<p>Recommend no change. Granting leases to community groups in Rodney local parks will be guided by Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1. The local board has decision-making responsibly for leases in local parks.</p> <p>Policy 12.3.2 guides the assessment of applications for new community leases rather than the ongoing operation of a lease. Once a lease is entered into between the council and the lessee that is the binding document for how the lessee carries out their activities on the park.</p>
<p>6. Request that a longer-term lease is provided for Silverdale Pony Club's use of the park.</p>	<p>Silverdale Pony Club, Anna Jones, Rebecca Thomas, Joanne Lynch, Rebecca Verhoever</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The role of the management plan is to contemplate leases and licence activities in reserves and is not intended to be a duplicate repositor for details held in lease or licence agreements. The information for leases and licences is intentionally worded to provide flexibility in accordance with statutory requirements and to avoid costly public notification and hearings processes. The lease contemplation drafted for this reserve continues to support equestrian activity. Council's lease work programme will initiate a review of occupancy arrangements once the management plan is adopted. All leases/licences for equestrian groups will be reviewed at the same time. Refer to Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1 of the management plan for council's process to review occupancy arrangements.</p> <p>It is noted that the Green Road masterplan signals to the community that leases and licences to current groups will be for an initial term of five years, with one right of renewal for five years.</p>

Other		
<p>7. Query from neighbouring landowner to park:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“I just want some clarification on the access to the Green Road reserve from the Sunnyside entrance as I have some concerns given the lack of car parks on this side and the difficult access to the reserve from this side.”</li> <li>“Council have not come back to me on the need for privacy planting at the northern end of our boundary given the trails that may be put in place in the Reserve over the next few years.”</li> </ul>	Anthony Quirk	<p>Recommend no change. As noted in the 2020 Masterplan the majority of car parking will be located at the main entrance to the park on Green Road. Provision for car parking will be investigated at the design stage. Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking policy in Volume 1.</p> <p>Based on feedback in 2020, Auckland Council amended the Green Road Masterplan/planting plan to provide screening planting along the boundary of Sunnyside Road. This is shown on page 25 of the masterplan.</p> <p><a href="https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/about-auckland-council/how-auckland-council-works/local-boards/all-local-boards/rodney-local-board/Documents/green-road-park-masterplan-october-2020.pdf">https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/about-auckland-council/how-auckland-council-works/local-boards/all-local-boards/rodney-local-board/Documents/green-road-park-masterplan-october-2020.pdf</a></p>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Mohenui Stream Coatesville</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
<p>1. Query about why reserve is labelled as “informal recreation” since the stream is surrounded by private land.</p>	Geoff Spong	Recommend accept. Reserve is surrounded by private land so is not currently accessible for informal recreation. Remove icon for informal recreation. This reserve is listed in a table.
<b>Other</b>		
<p>2. Query regarding if the name of reserve is incorrect. Proposed name change to “Mahoenui Stream”.</p>	Geoff Spong	Noted. We note that the local road is spelt as the submitter mentions. On topographical map named as submitter outlines. Pass this on to the relevant council team for investigation.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Sunnyside Road Esplanade Reserve		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Request to add another value "Other Notable Vegetation". "From a drive by the property does appear to be forested by mature stands of trees."	Geoff Spong	Recommend not accept. Whilst there are mature trees in the park, they are not considered to be notable trees.





## **ATTACHMENT L**

### **SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL PARKS IN VOLUME TWO – KUMEU**



## Attachment L Staff comments on written submissions for local parks in Kumeū subdivision

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

### Contents

Volume 2: Individual parks in Kumeū subdivision .....	2
Helensville .....	2
Kaipara Coast .....	5
Kaukapakapa .....	5
Kumeū .....	6
Muriwai .....	9
Riverhead .....	9
South Head.....	11
Waimauku .....	12

## Volume 2: Individual parks in Kumeū subdivision

### Helensville

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Helensville A &amp; P Showgrounds</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
<p>1. Request for information to be included for “Recreation Values” section:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Annual Helensville A&amp;P Show.</li> <li>• Helensville Pony Club, utilise the grounds between October to April.</li> <li>• Community activities such as scout camps, school group days and others.</li> <li>• Use of the buildings by various community groups, private individuals and commercial filming companies throughout the year.</li> </ul>	Shona Addison, South Kaipara Rotary Club	Recommend change to include these activities under the Recreation Values section and add appropriate recreational icons that represent the uses of the park. For example, an icon for community events and activities (scout and school group days), for organised sport (including equestrian) and for community leisure and recreation facilities (used by a number of community groups and the Annual Helensville A&P Show held in the park). Also see comment below under 6 and 7 – equestrian activity to be added to lease contemplations.
<p>2. Request for information to be included for “Heritage Values” section:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• About history of the Helensville A&amp;P</li> <li>• Historical seats and structures concerning previous Helensville A &amp; P members.</li> </ul>	Shona Addison	Recommend change. Add heritage values to reflect historical community use: <i>“Since 1900, Helensville A&amp;P Show has been a gathering place for city and country communities to experience agricultural and pastoral activities.”</i>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Support for fencing and planting alongside the river alongside the Helensville Bowling Club.	Shona Addison	Support noted – relating to MI 2.
4. Request for creating a “Memorial Planting” area for the historical members & volunteers of the Helensville A&P Association.		Recommend no change. Policy 12.6 Plaques and memorials and the scattering of ashes in Volume 1 provides the framework to consider applications for memorials in local parks.

5. Discussion about council's plans to upgrade the existing buildings, driveway and drainage, will deliver improved facilities for use by community and other groups in future."		Noted. The local board is renewing existing structures at the recreation ground. Funding for these improvement works has been allocated through Long-Term Plan process and approved by the local board. Work is scheduled within current work programme.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
6. Currently Helensville A&P Association (leaseholders), also sub-let an area to the Helensville Pony Club.	Shona Addison	Recommend accept. Add "equestrian activity" to lease and licence contemplation. Helensville A&P Society's existing lease enables sub-letting. Council supports Helensville A&P Society working with different community groups to activate the reserve.
7. Potential for Kumeu Western Riding Club to lease land and to build facilities in the future.		
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
8. <i>Fix spelling of Helensville A&amp;P Showgrounds on park page as required.</i>		<i>Proposed correction by staff</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Helensville River Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Submitter prefers this location for a community-led project to create a fenced community off-leash dog exercise and agility park (other potential sites put forward by the submitters are Helensville A&P Grounds and Sinclair Park, but Helensville River Reserve is the submitters' preferred location).	South Kaipara Rotary Club	Noted – proposal is mentioned in the Other Information section for the park.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
2. <i>Remove MI 3 as it is saying the same thing as MI2.</i>		<i>Proposed correction by staff</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Makiri Rd – McCleod Street Closed Landfill		
(1 submitter)		
Management intentions		
1. Request to develop some facilities at the park, in particular: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Park benches</li> <li>• Flying fox / playground swings.</li> </ul>	Megan Somerville-Ryan	Noted. As funding becomes available, development of this park would be considered along with community needs in Helensville. Other information section notes closed landfill site constraints which may require approvals for any developments.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Rautawhiri Park		
(10 submitters)		
Management issues & intentions		
1. Support for redevelopment of the existing playground: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Needs to be of large size to provide facilities suitable for babies up to primary school age children</li> <li>• Suggestion it could be redesigned to be similar to the new Westgate playground</li> <li>• Safety of playground has been questioned</li> <li>• Concerns raised about flooding</li> <li>• Playground expansion to become a “destination playground” for area.</li> </ul>	All submitters (10)	Support noted – for MI4. Safety, flooding, diversity of play experiences and reference the local area will be considered at the design stage.
2. Support for investment in additional park facilities: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Consider creating a basketball court</li> <li>• Need to create areas for park users to shelter under from adverse weather conditions.</li> </ul>	Jessica Charnley, Tracey Hodder, Victoria Thompson	Support noted. Recommend change: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add under recreation value: <i>“The park is a hub for sport and recreation in the Helensville area, attracting users from a wide catchment.”</i></li> <li>• Add new management issue: <i>“The park is well used by multiple groups. The park will be under increasing pressure for use as community and recreation needs change.”</i></li> </ul> The park has existing shelter and a basketball court. Recent council investment has upgraded play surfaces, lighting, paths

		and play areas. Council's upcoming capital work programme includes renewal of pavilion and investigation of playspace renewal.
3. Support for expanding the perimeter path around the remaining fields and offer longer loops.	Tracey Hodder	Support noted – for MI3.
4. Request for Rautawhiri Park to have a master plan developed to ensure holistic development and allow community input.	Tracey Hodder	Recommend accept. Add new MI: <i>"In the future as the community grows, consider the need for a masterplan, to help manage existing facilities and respond to changing recreation and community needs."</i>

## Kaipara Coast

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>No submissions for these parks</b>		
(0 submitters)		

## Kaukapakapa

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sinclair Park</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Noted that park is utilised for informal and sports recreation.	Howard Smith	Support noted. Informal recreation and organised sport and recreation use is outlined on individual parks page via icons.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Submitter in support of MI 3.	Howard Smith, South Kaipara Rotary Club	Support noted.

3. Submitter notes that the addition of a new play space to the park has been investigated but that this may need review following the creation of the community led children's play space in Kaukapakapa.	South Kaipara Rotary Club	Noted. Recommend no change. MI3 notes that council will investigate the need for a new play space in the park with the community, given the community recently installed a play space at an alternative site in Kaukapakapa.
--	---------------------------	--

## Kumeū

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Harry James Reserve</b>		
(11 submitters – with 2 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
<b>General comments</b>		
1. Submitter queried why Freedom Camping is not permitted in the reserve.	Kristina Naden	This reserve is held as a recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977. The Reserves Act does not permit use of a reserve for accommodation unless an exception under the Act applies. Refer to Policy 12.5 Overnight accommodation for council's approach to freedom camping.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Submitter thought that the MIs are quite vague. They provided suggestions to park improvements that include providing for bbq and picnic areas in the area between the driveway to the horse arena and greenfields and potential to provide a rugby pitch on the underutilised greenfields.  "I think better use could be made of the area between the driveway to the horse arena, and the greenfields. However, this is swampy/flood prone and would need work done."	Kristina Naden	Recommend accept. Sports field needs are greater elsewhere in the Kumeū local parks network. The focus of this reserve is passive open space. While the stormwater runoff issue is captured under other information, MIs could be give more emphasis to this. Suggested changes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Separate the following text from MI1 to create a new MI: <i>"Manage the park and future development to ensure public open space and recreation values of the reserve are maintained."</i></li> <li>Amend MI1: <i>"Explore opportunities to make better use of the reserve whilst considering drainage needs. Consider merits of a village green concept and using the park for a range of recreation and community activities."</i></li> </ul>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		



3. Support continued use of reserve for Redhills Pony Club.	All submitters	Support noted. The role of the management plan is to contemplate leases and licence activities in reserves and is not intended to be a duplicate repository for details held in lease or licence agreements. The information for leases and licences is intentionally worded to provide flexibility in accordance with statutory requirements and to avoid costly public notification and hearings processes. The lease contemplation drafted for this reserve continues to support equestrian activity. Council's lease work programme will initiate a review of occupancy arrangements once the management plan is adopted. All leases/licences for equestrian groups will be reviewed at the same time. Refer to Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1 of the management plan for council's process to review occupancy arrangements.
---	----------------	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Kumeu River Reserves</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Submitter requests that "The Greenways plan should be funded so it can be realised."	Shona Oliver	Request noted. The greenways plan is an aspirational plan which proposes improvements to connectivity within the reserve. The implementation of the greenways plan is subject to availability of funding. This is out of scope of this management plan. Specific projects would be delivered after further feasibility assessment and once funding is available.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Submitter requests "Where possible work with landowners, purchase land not held by Council or DoC - Department of Conservation, to make a continuous corridor."	Shona Oliver	Recommend out of scope. Acquisitions of new parkland are not within scope of the management plan as outlined in Volume 1 on page 13.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Oraha Road Park		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other</b>		
1. Request for Unitary Plan zoning to be changed from Mixed Housing Suburban zone.	Theresa Smith	Recommend out of scope. Amendments to Auckland Unitary Plan zones occur via Plan Change. This is a separate statutory process to the development of reserve management plans under the Reserves Act.
2. Request for reserve land under LGA to be reclassified under the Reserves Act – to become a Local Purpose Reserve. The submitters concern was that land being held under the LGA is vulnerable to being repurposed in the future e.g., for housing development.	Theresa Smith	Recommend no change. Prior to notification of the draft management plan, a review of the land status for Rodney's local parks was undertaken. In December 2021, Rodney Local Board approved retaining this parcel under the LGA to retain flexibility for how the land is used or managed in the future (resolution number: RD/2021/366).

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Pinotage Esplanade Reserve		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other</b>		
1. Request for Unitary Plan zoning to be changed from Mixed Housing Suburban zone.	Theresa Smith	Recommend out of scope. See comments above under Oraha Road Park.
2. Request for reserve land under LGA to be reclassified under the Reserves Act – to become a Local Purpose Reserve. The submitters concern was that land being held under the LGA is vulnerable to being repurposed in the future e.g. for housing development.	Theresa Smith	Recommend no change. See comments above under Oraha Road Park.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Other park (not included on plan – Parlane Drive)</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other</b>		
1. Submitter noted that the drainage pond on (10) Parlane Drive, between houses 6 and 8 Parlane Drive was not included as a reserve and that the ponds condition has deteriorated over the past 5 years.	Eddie Charlett-Green	Recommend out of scope. The land at 10 Parlane Drive is a stormwater pond that has been vested with council as Local purpose (utility/drainage) reserve.  Where land is held for a regulatory purpose such as a utility or stormwater purpose, these decisions are managed by the Healthy Waters department (under delegation from the Governing Body), as are activities that relate to the maintenance of stormwater asset such as pond. See section 1.2.1 in Volume 1 of the plan for more information about the decision-making allocation for regulatory and non-regulatory activities on parks.

## Muriwai

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>No submissions for these parks</b>		
(0 submitters)		

## Riverhead

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Brigham Creek Esplanade</b>		
(5 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		

1. Submitter rejects proposal to improve access through pathways to the esplanade reserve (MI1). Reasons listed for this include cost, land stability issues, privacy concerns, negative impact for access to water for adjoining residents, impact of dogs on the walkway on livestock in neighbouring paddocks.	Ian and Mary Midgley, Paul L'Amie, Tony Marinovich, Aana Marinovich, David Carroll	Recommend not accept. This is an aspirational greenways route that was consulted on during development of the greenways plan. Feasibility and design will investigate any issues with the proposal in the future. Add in other information: <i>"This is a proposed greenway (long-term aspiration) as outlined in the Kumeu, Huapai, Waimauku and Riverhead Rodney Greenways Plan (2016)."</i>
2. Submitter notes that mangroves have encroached the creek shoreline and at the outlet of Brigham Creek and hindered the creek tidal flow as they spread across the channel entrance.	Ian and Mary Midgley	Recommend out of scope. Stormwater is a regulatory responsibility as described in Volume 1. Coastal silting does not occur within legal boundary of park. Removal of mangroves may be considered as an option, following appropriate resource consent process, if recreational access to the water is impacted through mangroves.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Murray Jones Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Requests that the Riverhead Scout Group is involved with any discussions about renaming/dual naming of the reserve (MI3), noting the importance of the park's name to group and community it serves.	Emma Pearson	Recommend accept and amend MI3: "Investigate with mana whenua, <del>and</del> the local board and key stakeholders the dual naming of the park. As part of naming process, investigate the heritage and community significance of the name 'Murray Jones Reserve'."
<b>Other</b>		
2. Submitter queries why two land parcels adjacent to the reserve are not included in the park management plan (Lot 3 DP 514383 and Lot 8 DP 564393).	Kevin Pearson	Recommend investigate and if required amend the notified plan to make note of the omission at the time of consultation and the intention to include by way of variation at a later date. That way these parcels will be noted within the final plan.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Rangitopuni Stream Riverhead		
(1 submitter)		
Management intentions		
1. Submitter requests that consideration is made for the paper road (alongside the Rangitopuni Stream, to the north of the Coatesville-Riverhead Highway bridge) to be made into an esplanade reserve, and to provide public access to Lot 3 DP 209820 & Lot 4 DP 147321, which appear to be currently lacking a formal public accessway.	Kevin Pearson	Recommend change. Add MI to investigate greenway connectivity potential in the future. Would be subject to feasibility investigations.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Riverhead War Memorial Park		
(1 submitter)		
Management issues		
1. Submitter raised concern about lack of safe access to and from the reserve, in particular the lack of a safe pedestrian crossing in the near vicinity: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Queried why council can't direct AT to provide safer pedestrian access to the reserve</li> <li>Requests a creation of a pedestrian zebra crossing directly connecting to the reserve.</li> </ul>	Kevin Pearson	Recommend out of scope. The plan does not cover legal roads as outlined in Volume 1 on page 12 as these are under the control of Auckland Transport. MI2 outlines the work council has recently completed to develop a concept plan for the park. This work considered improvements to pedestrian access, within the park boundary.
Errata and corrections		
2. <i>The unformed legal road is not illustrated on the map but is mentioned in MI8.</i>		<i>Noted by staff.</i>

## South Head

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

No submissions for these parks		
(0 submitters)		

## Waimauku

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
895 State Highway 16 Waimauku		
(1 submitter)		
Management intentions		
1. "Waimauku Tennis Club strongly supports the community use of this park. The club has a vision for development of a new clubhouse to be a base for the activities and new courts to provide the growing community with additional opportunities to participate in recreation. The club is in easier walking distance of the school reducing the need for the community to drive. The club will consult on community and iwi needs and will raise funds for the development and ongoing maintenance of the facilities."	Helen Fisher	<p>The Waimauku Tennis Club have an existing lease. When their lease was publicly notified this contemplated two further courts. Their development plans would be addressed via the lease process. The park is also used by the bowls community. Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• New MI: "Support use of this park for a range of community and organised sport and recreation activities."</li> <li>• Add under other information: "A community-led project is underway to improve tennis facilities in the park."</li> </ul>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Blomfield Reserve		
(32 submitters - with 14 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
Park values		
1. Submitters supporting continuing use of reserve for the Waimauku Pony Club.	All submitters	Recommend change. Add MI: "Work with relevant stakeholders to investigate opportunities for the continued use of the reserve for equestrian activities and formalising the current use arrangements."

		The Waimauku Pony Club has a lease on Glasgow Park for a dressage arena and a non-exclusive licence to occupy at Glasgow Park. The club does use Blomfield Reserve as a cross country facility. This existing use arrangement has however not been formalised. All equestrian activity leases and licences for the Rodney area will be considered simultaneously.
<p>2. Request that information is added to recreation values and icons to reflect the current use of the park for equestrian activities, scouts and dog walking. Icons and information requested to be added:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Organised sport</li> <li>Community leisure and recreation facilities</li> <li>Informal recreation</li> </ul> <p>Specific request is made to include “equestrian activities” and the “cross country course including a water jump”, as an asset to the list of Recreation Values.</p>	Waimauku Pony Club, Denise Sills, Stefanie Robinson, Rebecca Housby,	<p>Recommend partial support. Add the following activities to recreational values and add corresponding icons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Organised sport - Waimauku Pony Club has developed a cross country course in the reserve. Among other obstacles, the course includes a water jump</li> <li>Informal recreation - the Scout Association uses areas of the park for outdoor activities on an informal basis</li> </ul> <p>Do not support adding community leisure and recreation facilities icon. This icon refers to buildings and facilities like pools, leisure centres and halls, rather than individual structures within a park like seats, bbqs or individual sporting equipment such as equestrian jumps. It would not be appropriate to jumps or informal use of a reserve by scouts under this definition.</p>
<p>3. Request for the reserve to be given a different management focus area of “Organised Sport” instead of the current “Informal recreation” or a split between the two:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Waimauku Pony Club specified that they do not use the bush area in the southern part of the park or the wetland areas.</li> </ul>	Waimauku Pony Club, Stefanie Robinson, Rebecca Housby,	Recommend no change. The informal recreation MFA does not exclude cross-country use.
4. Request for “Waimauku Pony Club” to be specified as a park user.	Stefanie Robinson	Recommend accept. See text to be added above under 1 and 2 above.
5. Request to amend wording to include reference to the “use of both Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow Park as an interconnected equestrian facility”.	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend change. Add to Other information: <i>“Equestrian activity takes place on Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow Park.”</i>
<b>Other information</b>		
6. Submitter has noted about how local volunteers and maintenance work is undertaken at the reserve by the Waimauku Pony Club alongside Council.	Rebecca Housby	Noted. Auckland council appreciates the work undertaken by all volunteer organisations who help maintain our park and protect these precious taonga.
<b>Management intentions</b>		

7. Request for a new MI to specify about keeping the park for horses and dogs and not to be used for golf or by motorised vehicles	Arlene Ross	Recommend not accept. Council does not support the sole use of this park by horses and dogs. The draft plan does not cover golf and no proposals have been received for the use of the park for golf. Operation of motorised vehicles on parks is enforced by the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013.
8. Support for new planting initiatives in the reserve.	Rebecca Housby	Support noted – relates to MI1.
9. Request for a new MI to specifically refer to equestrian use and including “equestrian jumps”.	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend partially support. Equestrian activity to be added as a current use and reflected in MI. See comments under 1 and 2.
10. Request from Glasgow Park Advisory Committee to be included in any spatial plan for Blomfield Park.	Denise Sills	Recommend accept. Amend MI1 to include reference to working with key park stakeholders on developing any future spatial plan: <i>“Investigate opportunities to enhance coordination and consolidation of park assets and services, across Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow Park, to enable better use as the community grows, which may require the development of a spatial plan in the future. Key stakeholders for the park need to be consulted when developing a spatial plan.”</i> Also note amendment to Policy 11.9.2(4)(c) Park development to include reference to <u>leaseholders/ park users</u> .
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
11. Add reference to “Equestrian activities” for Organised recreation and education activities.	Denise Sills, Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend do not support, but note inclusion of new MI (under 1 above) to <i>work with relevant stakeholders to investigate opportunities for the continued use of the reserve for equestrian activities and formalising the current use arrangements</i>
12. Support for Waimauku Pony Club formalising their use on the reserve with a lease agreement.	Denise Sills, Waimauku Pony Club	Support noted. See addition of MI as per 1 above.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------



Glasgow Park		
(33 submitters - with 14 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Submitters supporting continuing use of park for the Waimauku Pony Club.	All submitters	Support noted.
2. Request for "Organised Sport and Recreation" to be added to the list of Recreation Values and icons.	Denise Sills	Recommend support. Add organised sport and recreation to Recreational values text. An icon for sport and recreation is already included.
3. Request that specific reference is made to "the dressage arena, equestrian arena, yards and cross country jumps" as park assets that are to be added to the list of Recreation Values and icons.	Denise Sills, Stefanie Robinson	Recommend support. Add information to recreational values: <i>"The park features an equestrian area and yards, which are used by the Waimauku Pony Club."</i>
4. Request to amend wording to include reference to the "use of both Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow Park as an interconnected equestrian facility".	Waimauku Pony Club	Recommend change. Add to Other information: <i>"Equestrian activity takes place on Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow Park."</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
5. Submitter mentions that "Glasgow Park hall needs regular maintenance, especially the gutters as they collect rain water for the water tank - only source of water for hall. If there is a maintenance plan, then it has not been followed for the last 6 years. Also the hall is in need of maintenance internally."	Arlene Ross	Recommend out of scope. Forward concern to maintenance team to address via contractor management.
6. Request made that there is an issue with access to toilets at the park.	Arlene Ross	Recommend out of scope. Forward concern to maintenance team to address via contractor management.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
7. Glasgow Park Advisory Committee support future spatial plan for Glasgow Park	Waimauku Pony Club	Support noted.
8. Request from Glasgow Park Advisory Committee to be included in any spatial plan for Glasgow Park.	Denise Sills	Recommend accept. Amend MI1 to include reference to working with key park stakeholders on developing any future spatial plan: <i>"Investigate opportunities to enhance coordination and consolidation of park assets and services, across Blomfield Reserve and Glasgow"</i>

		<p><i>Park, to enable better use as the community grows, which may require the development of a spatial plan in the future. Key stakeholders for the park need to be consulted when developing a spatial plan."</i></p> <p>Also note amendment to Policy 11.9.2(4)(c) Park development to include reference to <u>leaseholders/ park users</u>.</p>
9. Request from Glasgow Park Advisory Committee to be include in any spatial plan for Steadman Block.	Denise Sills	<p>We understand Steadman Block to be an alternative name for the area where the playground is located and note that a spatial plan would include the entire park.</p> <p>Recommend change. MI1 to be amended as per response to point 8 above.</p>
10. Request for a new MI to specify about keeping the park for horses and dogs and not to be used for golf or by motorised vehicles.	Arlene Ross	<p>Recommend not accept. Council does not support the sole use of this park by horses and dogs.</p> <p>The draft plan does not cover golf and no proposals have been received for the use of the park for golf. Operation of motorised vehicles on parks is enforced by the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013.</p>
11. Request to amend MI2, to ensure any changes made to existing facilities/structures are discussed with the Waimauku Pony Club.	Waimauku Pony Club	<p>Recommend accept. Make amendments to specify reference to Waimauku Pony Club.</p>

## **ATTACHMENT M**

### **SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL PARKS IN VOLUME TWO – WARKWORTH**



## Attachment M Staff comments on written submissions for local parks in Warkworth subdivision

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

### Contents

Volume 2: Individual parks in Warkworth subdivision .....	2
Kaipara Flats.....	2
Kawau Bay.....	2
Leigh/Pakiri .....	7
Matakana .....	15
Omaha.....	25
Puhoi .....	51
Sandspit/Snells Beach .....	53
Wainui .....	87
Warkworth .....	87

## Volume 2: Individual parks in Warkworth subdivision

### Kaipara Flats

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Woodcocks Kawaka Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
<p>1. This reserve is of very high value containing species of critically threatened status and is therefore recognised in the plan as a significant ecological area (SEA). Reserve is under-served by way of pest animal control and potentially other forms of council care.</p> <p>The need for weed control on the boundary (where previous slip-material dumping has occurred) is noted in the draft plan but given the status of this reserve it may not be receiving the requisite priority. The key weeds present at this boundary site are tradescantia, agapanthus and periwinkle, all of which will present major control challenges in time if not attended to.</p>	Tim Armitage - Forest and Bird (Warkworth Area branch)	Recommend change. Amend wording of MI 2 from 'encourage' to 'undertake' to reflect that the reserve is under the council's ecological contract.

### Kawau Bay

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Baddeleys Beach Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
<p>1. Does not support the component of MI1 that seeks to establish a bridle route to Matakana. Otherwise supports MI1. Will have significant impact on resident shorebirds.</p>	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers	Recommend no change. The option for a bridle way was consulted on as part of the greenways plan. Feasibility design will investigate any issues with the proposal in the future. The draft

	Association (BCRA), Ngaire Wallen	management plan conveys significant ecological values and recreation potential of this park, which would be taken into consideration during feasibility investigations.
2. Supports MI2.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Support noted.
3. Submitter unable to form a conclusion on MI3 as they do not believe there is sufficient information to understand how the disposal field relates to local infrastructure such as the toilet block.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Noted. Recommend expand mention of the disposal field under Management Issues to include the general location of this.
4. Seeks further direct commitment to a process to manage foreshore erosion with set triggers for action so that the community can plan and support Council in addressing this advancing issue.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council's approach to this topic.
5. Seeks a further MI to actively manage communications on freedom camping including ongoing advertising that freedom camping is prohibited on the reserve.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Recommend no change. Council maintains an asset database with condition assessments which guide asset renewals including signage. The submitters suggestions will be passed on to asset database managers for review and incorporation into programming for renewed of signs in this location to include information that freedom camping is not permitted in this reserve.
6. Seeks further direct commitment to the management of pest animals and vegetation within the reserve with specific focus on rabbits.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Recommend no change. Covered by General Policies on Trees, Plants and Animals under 11.14.2. Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or

		amenity impact. Rabbit control is additional to standard weed and pest control requirements.
7. The playground needs to be relocated but we do not need a plastic imitation ship or anything representing "unique local references" - a simple slide and swing is sufficient.	Ngaire Wallen	Noted. The asset renewal cycle is the opportune time to investigate relocation and design options for the playground with the community. Unique local references help to provide a connection to the park and tell a local story.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
8. Supports organised sport on the reserves including support of the Tennis Club. The submitter does not support further lease or licences on the reserve without fully understanding proposals and or their effects.	Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA)	Noted. No other leases or licences are contemplated other than for organised sport and facilities within existing footprints.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Baddeleys Creek</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Should be protected and designated with Protection of the natural environment.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend not accept. Protection of natural values is inherent in the classification of the reserve as local purpose (esplanade) reserve. Management focus areas are only ascribed to recreation reserves and parks held under the LGA. Refer to the Parks Management Framework in Part C of Volume 1, particularly 9.0 covering classifications.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Campbells Beach Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. There is no way to install a pathway, and there is no "walkway" that forms part of any route between Matakana and Baddeleys	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change. The option to develop the walking route between Baddeleys Beach and Matakana was consulted on as



Beach. The reserve does not adjoin Clinton Road-Baddleys Beach Walkway. People can walk from the reserve to Clinton Road-Baddeleys Beach Walkway, but only at low tide on the tidal flats.		part of the greenways plan, and the feasibility design will investigate any issues with the proposal in the future.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. The erosion of parkland is caused by damage done to the beach zone – the entire dry-sand beach zone is missing, covered with a clay cap and planted with Pohutukawa. The beach cannot function as it should, which is to mitigate storm damage (i.e., the movement of sand over time).	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change. Icon and text outlines coastal erosion risks in this park. This is covered by the general policies on Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1, under 11.3.2, particularly policy 4.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. We do not support component of MI1, which seeks to build a bridle route to Matakana. But support the rest of MI1.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Recommend change. Amend MI to start with 'Explore' rather than "Enable" and remove reference to the bridle trail as the Greenways Plan only includes this being a walking path. The draft management plan conveys significant ecological values and recreation potential of this park, which would be taken into consideration during feasibility investigations.
4. Does not support MI1 – Campbells Beach is not on the route from Matakana to Baddeleys Beach, nor should there be any bridle path – access for horses will negatively impact shorebirds.	Ngaire Wallen	
5. Supports MI2, but more information is needed to understand the intentions.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Support noted. Further investigation for play space would occur at renewal time and the MI notes this would be undertaken with the community.
6. Work with the Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA) to enable the committee's direct commitment to a coastal erosion management.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Recommend no change. Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and supporting coastal renewals work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.
7. Add a MI to actively prohibit freedom camping.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells	Recommend no change. Freedom camping is not permitted in this reserve. The Reserves Act does not permit use of a reserve for accommodation unless an exception under the Act applies.

	Ratepayers Association)	Refer to Policy 12.5 overnight accommodation for council's approach to freedom camping.
8. Replacement line of trees should be planted 10 meters back from the existing trees, and the existing trees should be removed in due course to re-instate original slope of the beach and provide a dry sand dune area.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council's approach to coastal management and managing issues such as erosion. Removing trees is a significant decision because of potential impact on coastal stabilisation and local ecology. Removing trees would only occur after a strategic assessment.
9. Control of dogs is becoming increasingly important.	Ngaire Wallen	Noted. Dogs are controlled by the Dog Management Bylaw 2019 (in conjunction with Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019).
10. Consider relocating the existing playground closer to the toilets under the shade of existing trees.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend change. Amend MI2 to include reference to exploring an alternate location for the playground. The asset renewal cycle is the opportune time to investigate relocation and shade options for the playground.
11. Work with the Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA) for the committee to be able to directly commit to managing pest plants.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Recommend change. Add new MI: <i>"Work with the community to support implementation of pest control programmes."</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Clinton Road – Baddeleys Beach Walkway</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. The recreational values stated as "connection" and "informal recreation" are incorrect (icons), as all that exists is a short one-way path direct from Clinton Road to the high tide line.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change. The path provides a connection to the sea and ability to walk around the rocks at low tide.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. The reserve is somehow renamed from an esplanade reserve to a walkway, which is not appropriate.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change. The reserve's property name in Council's GIS is "Clinton Road – Baddeleys Beach Walkway" and is named this in the plan for consistency. The parcel of land

		within the reserve is classified as local purpose (esplanade) reserve.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Does not support the component of MI1, which seeks to establish a bridle route. But supports the rest of MI1.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Recommend change. Agree the option for a bridle way along this reserve was not included in the Greenway Plan which only considered a walking connection. Recommend modifying bullet point 2 under Other Information to remove reference to a bridle trail passing through this reserve. Recommend modify MI1 to read: <i>"Explore opportunities for this park to contribute to priority greenway projects in the area."</i> retain reference to this being a walking route and remove reference to this including a bridle trail.
4. Work with the Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association (BCRA) to enable the committee's direct commitment to a coastal erosion and pest plants management.	Bernie Chote (Baddeley's and Campbells Ratepayers Association)	Recommend change. Add new MI: <i>"Work with the community to support implementation of pest control programmes."</i> Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and supporting coastal renewals work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.
5. Does not support MI relating to Greenways network, as it is not realistic (due to the land constraints). The "walkway" is not a walkway at all, and occasionally slips into the sea. It does not create a connection between Matakana and Baddeleys Beach, nor does it create a link to Campbells Beach.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend change. Propose amend MI1 to read: <i>"Explore opportunities for this park to contribute to priority greenway projects in the area."</i> The park does provide a connection to the waterfront and potentially a low tide walking option. The walkway feasibility analysis would have been undertaken as part of Greenways Plan development.

## Leigh/Pakiri

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

General comments		
(1 submitter)		
Land status		
1. Reserve area at the entrance of Big Omaha Wharf Road, Whangateau is not included in the plan.	Audrey Sharp (Whangateau Resident and Ratepayers Association)	Recommend out of scope. Big Omaha Wharf is slightly west of this reserve. This land parcel is not included in the plan, as this is in the common marine area (SAP ID: 22376-L100).

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Darroch Shipyard Bridge Reserve		
(1 submitter)		
Land status		
1. Lot 3 DP 414135 has not been included in the plan, despite being gifted and gazetted as a new park area.	Audrey Sharp (Whangateau Resident and Ratepayers Association)	Recommend change. Gaz 2017-In877 declares that this land was acquired for a park under the Public Works Act 1981. This was therefore an omission from the draft plan and will have to be included at a later date when a variation to the plan is carried out. It cannot be added at this stage in the process. Recommend new MI to read: <i>"Through the next variation to this management plan add Lot 3 DP 414135 to the plan."</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Leigh Harbour Cove Walkway		
(1 submitter)		
Management issues		
1. There is no information on where people safely walk dogs off leash, and there appears to be restrictions placed on dog owners	Alice van Oosterom	Recommend out of scope. Dogs are controlled by the Dog Management Bylaw 2019 (in conjunction with Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019).

in the area. We have collected signatures to support off leash (over 700 signatures online).		
--	--	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Matheson Bay Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Do not support MI13 to remove freedom camping. Consider increasing the hard surface parking at the southern end of the bay by using a small portion of the inland grassed area currently designated for overflow parking and designate few of the parking slots to control freedom camping. Fence off the riverside reserve from freedom camping.	Phil Heron	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>One submission has been received in support of freedom camping in Matheson Bay Reserve. Two submissions have been received against this activity. Over the years council has worked closely with the community to support freedom camping in the southern side of the reserve. However, over time the increasing casual use of the reserve has led to the Rodney Local Board proposing that freedom camping no longer be permitted. The draft plan proposes to permit freedom camping in a small number of other local parks across Rodney. The local board were informed by locations where freedom camping had historically occurred under previous bylaws and feedback received through the Freedom Camping in Vehicles Bylaw 2022 drafting process, where public feedback against freedom camping at this reserve was received.</p> <p>Alternative camping facilities (both public and private) are also provided in the Leigh, Snells and the Warkworth area.</p>
9. Support the MI to discontinue freedom camping.	Ewen Hutchinson, John Hagen	Support noted. Included in MI13.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Opango Creek Reserve		
(0 submitters)		
Errata and correction		
1. Complete land status review and classification of land parcel mentioned as “classification pending”.	Staff proposal	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Ti Point Road Esplanade		
(1 submitter)		
Land status		
1. The “Esplanade Reserve” around the whole of the Ti Point peninsula is : “Queen’s Chain” owned by the Crown and controlled by the DoC.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)	Recommend change. Amend the map to show the marginal strip adjacent to the council-managed reserves. The council manages two local purpose (esplanade) reserves around this coastal area as shown on the current map in the plan. In addition, the Crown-owned Torkington Bay Marginal Strip skirts most of the coastal edge. This is evident on Council’s GIS mapping.
2. The land at 307 Leigh Road corner of Leigh and Ti Point Roads and adjacent reclaimed land on both sides of Leigh Road need to be designated Public Reserve.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc), Audrey Sharp (Whangateau Resident and Ratepayers Association)	Recommend out of scope. This site being referred to is north-west of Ti Point Road Esplanade Reserve. These land parcels are not included in the plan, as they are landfill sites (Lot 1 DP 39911 and Section 5 SO 431362) known as the Whangateau Tip Landfill.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Ti Point Walkway		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. This is one of the most scenic walks in the country and must be preserved at all cost.	Ken Harcombe	Recommend change. Refer to the scenic qualities of the walkway under recreation values.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Council to consider purchasing the land behind the cliffs to preserve the area.	Ken Harcombe	Recommend no change – land acquisition is out of scope.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
3. <i>Conservation staff have confirmed penguins are successfully breeding in this area.</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	<i>Amend natural value to reflect this current state.</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Whangateau Domain Recreation Reserve		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Cultural values: The area is known as Omaha (a place of plenty) to various Māori tribes, and historically used by Māori as fishing and shell gathering. The Ngatirongo claims the reserve as their home but were in constant dispute over fishing rights with tribes from Tauranga and the Bay of Islands.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change to add reference to CHI 14443/NZAA R09/1014 indicating Māori settlement and other midden sites.
2. Cultural values: Before 1890, a Māori Hall had been built where the Hau Hau religion was practised. Between 1895 and 192 a new hall was built by locals to replace the old Māori Hall.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change. This is relatively detailed history that has not been included in other sections of the plan. To be consistent it is proposed this is not included as part of the text. Under the heritage values it does suggest reference can be made to the historical background in the previous management plan. However, propose add a new MI that reads: <i>“Consider providing interpretative signage in the reserve that provides information on its historical use and other points of interest for visitors.”</i>

3. Heritage values: In March 1892, the reserve area was surveyed and brought under the Public Domain Act of 1881, and Whangateau Domain Board was established by the Ministry of Crown. The cemetery site was established and Board appointed for its control. School, hall, library and Mechanics were built. The board controlled, developed and maintained the entire site (including cemetery) between 1890's to 1977.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change as in point 2 above.
4. Recreational values: The reserve has been catering for many sports activities since the last century, such as cricket, tennis and rugby (first Dacre's Claim cricket club formed in 1900, Omaha Men's and Ladies' Hockey Club in 1920 and 1930, a bowling green in early 1900's, and tennis court in 1950. Rugby club Rooms built in 1980 and taken by league in 1990).	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change as in point 2 above.
5. Replace "Whangateau Hall Committee" with "Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee", as this is the proper name for the committee.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)), Audrey Sharp (Whangateau R&R Assoc.)	Recommend change to correct the committee's name.
<b>Other information</b>		
6. The initial purchase of land (including block of 10,000 acres including the harbour and all fishing rights purchased by William Webster) occurred in 1839. Part of the this claim was passed over to Captain Dacre, (known as Dacre's Claim), who claimed a large portion of land on the northern side of the harbour including the area now known as the Whangateau Reserve.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change as in point 2 above.
7. The community and sports groups drained the disposal fields, and built facilities associated with camping (including water supply, dam, pipeline and treatment. The work was funded by voluntary groups and donations.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change Add to other information: <i>"The community including sports groups and the Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee have undertaken a range of voluntary work to develop and maintain facilities on the reserve."</i>



8. The Advisory Committee (Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee) have undertaken a major maintenance work (including the clean-up and improving facilities) in 1990 to improve camping environment.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc))	Recommend change as per point 7 above.
<b>Management issues</b>		
9. Management issue bullet point no. 2 - remove the reference to the location of disposal field: "Disposal field present in bush" – there are currently no disposal fields (and unlikely to be any in the future), due to the inflows of sea water and poor drainage. Any consideration of creating a wastewater dispersal field on the reserve is not supported.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)) Richard Gerard (Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee)	Recommend accept. The statement about disposal fields in the reserve is incorrect. Disposal fields used to exist in the reserve (in association with the sports fields), but they are now defunct. Remove from second bullet point under management issue "Disposal field present in bush area" and under MI 5 remove "Consider location of disposal field when planning pathways or planting and signage or fencing of disposal areas." Council is renewing toilet facilities in the reserve. With this recent investment the rationalisation of toilet facilities is no longer in scope in the medium term. Remove this aspect in MI 5. It is noted that Healthy Waters are currently looking at MI 5 to investigate operational improvements to the wastewater disposal system and water supply in the reserve. The reserve has a high-water table, high generation of wastewater and lack of capacity for on-site processing, which is prompting this investigation into options.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
10. Restrict camping, as the reserve is subject to coastal inundation.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc)), Ken Harcombe	Recommend no change. MI1 outlines council's intention to manage Whangateau Holiday Park in this reserve, including the need for considering mobile structures given inundation risks. Council has undertaken recent investment in the holiday park. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council's approach to coastal management. Council's coastal hazard team is completing a series of Shoreline Adaptation Plans for the region within which Whangateau Harbour is to be considered as a distinct plan.
11. Add MIs to manage the foreshore and potential threat to the health of the Pohutukawa trees.	Richard Gerard (Whangateau Hall and Reserve)	Recommend not accept. The Pohutukawa are located in an area subject to coastal processes. The health of the trees is currently failing due to coastal erosion and cannot be protected without a new seawall. A previous consent for seawall removal took this

	Advisory Committee)	into account and considered the need for replacement planting in the future. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council's approach to coastal management. Council's coastal hazard team is completing a series of Shoreline Adaptation Plans for the region within which Whangateau Harbour is to be considered as a distinct plan.
12. Add MI to improve drainage of the reserve (in the area between hall and the Rodney Rams) and retain council management of the Holiday Park.	Richard Gerard (Whangateau Hall and Reserve Advisory Committee)	<p>Recommend no change. The reserve has a high-water table over winter. Other information notes the reserve is subject to coastal inundation. Options to improve drainage in an area subject to coastal processes would be costly and challenging to implement. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council's approach to coastal management.</p> <p>The lease contemplation includes operation of a holiday park. The operational model for the holiday park is not within scope of the plan.</p>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
13. There is no acknowledgement of Rodney Rams Rugby League lease.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group Inc), Elizabeth Ann Foster	Recommend no change. The role of the management plan is to contemplate leases and licence activities in reserves and is not intended to be a duplicate repository for details held in lease or licence agreements. The information for leases and licences is intentionally worded to provide flexibility in accordance with statutory requirements and to avoid costly public notification and hearings processes. The lease contemplation drafted for this reserve continues to support rugby league activity. Refer to Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1 of the management plan for council's process to review occupancy arrangements.
<b>Land status</b>		
14. The reserve is crown land but administered by council.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group (Inc), Audrey Sharp (Whangateau	Recommend no change. The reserve is vested in trust in the council. Acknowledged in the previous reserve management plan and confirmed by the council's land advisory team.

	Resident and Ratepayers Association)	
15. The draft classifications do not tally with the management plan which shows all allotments as recreational reserve. A small area at the end of the peninsula is reclaimed land presumably in Council ownership as it was Gazetted as such.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group Inc)	Recommend no change. The map shows parcels classified as recreation and scenic 19(1)(b). Prior to notification of the draft management plan, a review of the land status for Rodney's local parks was undertaken. In April 2022, Rodney Local Board approved reclassifying the following parcels in this reserve as scenic 19(1)(b): Allotment 156A Parish of Omaha, Allotment 177 Parish of Omaha, Allotment 178 Parish of Omaha (resolution number: RD/2022/40). These are listed as such in the land status table.
16. There are no clear records of gazette notices relating to transfer of control. In 1982 the reserve is recorded as being vested in Rodney County council, but no Gazette notice is quoted.	Elizabeth Foster (Whangateau HarbourCare Group Inc)	Recommend no change. The council holds record of gazette notices (GAZ 1979 P 262, GAZ 1982 P 1695, GAZ 1982 P 1263, GAZ 741360.1). This information is available on council's GIS.

## Matakana

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Awanui Crescent Reserve, Matakana</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Reduction of flooding risk is required. This could be achieved by removal obstructions such as trees and branches.	John Collins (Friends of Awa Matakanakana)	Recommend no change. Removal of trees and branches are operational issues and out of scope. This esplanade reserve is located behind a residential subdivision. For issues such as trees blocking streams, Healthy Waters investigates when the community raises the issue with council. The other information section in the plan references the stormwater flooding risk.
2. Establishment of pathway is desired for the public to have access to this area.	John Collins (Friends of	Recommend change. This is a proposed greenways route on page 30 of the Puhoi to Pakiri greenways plan. Propose add this

	Awa Matakana)	in other information. Propose add MI to read: <i>Explore opportunities for this park to contribute to a greenway connection between Puhoi and Pakiri.</i>
--	---------------	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park</b>		
20 submitters		
<b>Park values</b>		
<p>1. Supports the Matakana Pony Club's continued use of Diamond Jubilee Park. Points the submitters made include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The club is well established, widely supported and a great asset to the community, especially families with young children. Pony club use is part of Matakana's long-standing history and contributes much to the rural feel of the village.</li> <li>• Club's focus is on improving the quality of riding and horse management for riders and coaches within the Rodney district on a not-for-profit basis The Matakana Pony Club seek to be involved in the future considerations of the park to secure the ongoing representation of riders in local and national competitions.</li> <li>• The space was originally gifted to the Pony Club in 1977 by a farmer whose daughter still lives locally. Club members cleared the land and have maintained it since. It provides affordable coaching, necessary support, and a safe place to enjoy learning and connecting for kids.</li> <li>• The club does not have exclusive use of the park and are happy to share the space for other uses – support the development of the park, the external walkways and shared community facilities. The grounds are used by locals for picnics, dog walking, personal fitness etc. The space can be further shared (e.g., open air cinema, exercise/fitness classes, athletics).</li> <li>• The Pony Club grounds are open from September-April for riding and hosting combined events, weather permitting. The</li> </ul>	<p>13 submitters including Lydia Harris (Matakana Pony Club Committee), Alice van Oosterom, Nadia Sakey Angela Lewis, Sasha Mortimer, Grant Brown, Nadia Sake, and Siri Fox</p>	<p>Support noted. The Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park Regional Open Space Study and Enhancement Recommendations 2018 was developed to review the future uses of the park. The Rodney Local Board at its meeting on 15 November 2018 (RODPC/2018/40) supported its preference for Option 2 of the study which provides for the continued use of the park for equestrian activities, while also supporting setting aside an area for community open space providing a neighbourhood park function.</p> <p>Through the development of this plan the management focus areas were applied to recreation reserves to provide guidance of the types of activity anticipated on the park. For those areas with the sport and active recreation management focus this includes the provision of equestrian activities.</p>

<p>events are great for the wider community with many enjoying the jumping and fancy dress.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Membership has continued to grow - tripling in last few years. Adult membership is growing</li> <li>• All club coaches are qualified with globally recognised NZPCA.</li> <li>• The club is an essential community service that promotes animal welfare education and a sense of responsibility for kids throughout the community, not just the elite. Individuals can enjoy the open spaces of the grounds while the club is in operation.</li> <li>• It's the only place to ride locally.</li> <li>• Alice van Oosterom, noted she runs a small horse-riding school locally that is overrun by demand and is wanting a future equestrian avenue for riders coming through the area.</li> </ul>		
2. The continued activities of the Pony Club and tennis club are paramount for this multi-use park in the middle of Matakana. Both are important clubs for our semi-rural community. The clubs produce well rounded, interested, and compassionate people.	Grant Brown	Recommend no change and support noted. The plan continues to contemplate these activities with these mentioned in the lease and licence section.
3. Diamond Jubilee Park is serving the community well as it is.	Brent Howlett	Noted.
4. The park is a lovely green space in the middle of Matakana that is enjoyed by the community. There is also potential to offer the community a connection from Laly Haddon to Awanui around the perimeter of the park and create a walkway/cycle/bridle path linking around the village.	Nadia Sakey	Noted. The concept plan for the park included in the open space study mentioned above, includes a perimeter path. Providing further connections to the park from adjacent subdivisions is outside the scope of the plan but should be considered as part of the subdivision planning.
5. Lydia Harris noted areas of the park are prone to flooding, making the main field unsuitable for sports throughout winter. Implementing suitable drainage would significantly expand the club's options to extend possibilities to other local sports teams and community events. And Nadia Sakey suggested as a shared space there is potential to allow better use of the park all year around, if drainage was implemented and an all-weather space established.	Lydia Harris, Matakana Pony Club Committee and Nadia Sakey	Recommend change. Add to Management issues - ' <i>The park is prone to flooding and</i> ' at the start of the 3 <sup>rd</sup> bullet point.
<b>Management issues</b>		

6. The management issue of the park will be reacting to the changing community around the park and understanding the resulting changing uses of the park. The 2018 regional open space study and enhancement recommendations report concluded that the majority preference was for Concept Option A: 'Informal Shared Use', suggesting a flexible, stronger, shared approach to Matakana Jubilee Park, allowing for both Pony Club operation and wider-public use. There was tremendous support to keep the Pony Club at Matakana Jubilee Park, and the use fits well with the rural context and character of Matakana. It is clear from the consultation that most of the community support the club remaining in the park however this needs to be balanced with further public amenities.	Lydia Harris, Matakana Pony Club Committee	Noted. The submitter is not requesting any amendments.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. The use of the space benefits the whole community, with the club already meeting the management intentions of the park ie sharing space and providing space for community activations. We need to ensure organised recreational activities (incl horse riding) are in the plan for the parks future to encourage young people to ride.	Lydia Harris, Matakana Pony Club Committee	Noted. The submitter is not requesting any amendments.
7. Supports existing Management Intentions. This park should be available for community use/events on days and times suitable to the Matakana Pony Club. Club membership is around 69 members and continues to increase.	Yvette Davies, Matakana Pony Club member	Support noted.
8. Does not support Management Intentions - does not elaborate on why.	Lucy Hubble	Noted.
9. Supports the intention to optimise the use of the park but keeping in mind the existing organised sports and facilities like the tennis courts and the Matakana Pony Club. There are no other places in Matakana where the children can easily gather with their pony club and have so much fun together, picnic-ing, kicking a ball around and exercising the dogs. The club keeps them focused, fostering a connection to the community and it keeps them 'off the street' causing	Jasmin de Graaf	Support noted.

trouble. The park can be used for wider community events too, a space to gather and enjoy.		
10. Submitted could not find the document the "Masterplan" document for Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park as mentioned in the Management Intentions. They have tried many different search criteria on the Auckland Council website and have had no luck. Therefore cannot support this management intention if the reference document is this hard to find and research.	Sean Mitchell	Recommend change. Reference to a masterplan is confusing and MI1 should be amended to correctly refer to the document as the Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park Regional Open Space Study and Enhancement Recommendations 2018 Option 2 plan. Recommend that this document be made available on the council website. Recommend the MI 1 is expanded to provide a summary of the key deliverables in the Option 2 plan.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
11. Supports the renewal of a lease for the Matakana Branch Pony Club.	Sean Mitchell	Recommend no change. Support noted. The lease/licence is contemplated in the plan.
12. Submitter agrees that the draft plan identifies the relevant portion of Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park as providing for organised sport and recreational activities on the map and specifically notes equestrian as provided for via lease and licenses. Matakana Pony Club strongly supports a shared space approach to Matakana Diamond Jubilee Park as it is an open space available for public use. The Pony Club occupies the space weekly to hold instruction on Tuesdays and Thursdays from September-April. Members also use the grounds to exercise their horses throughout the pony club season. The Pony Club has an existing Licence to Occupy the park, expiring in July 2025. If the Licence to Occupy was not renewed, the alternative options for the Matakana Pony Club are non-existent. As noted on page 102 of Volume 2, Matakana Diamond Jubilee Parks land status is identified as 'Recreation Reserve', defined on page 49 of Volume 1 as "for the purpose of providing areas for the recreation and sporting activities and the physical welfare and enjoyment of the public, and for the protection of the natural environment and beauty of the countryside, with emphasis on the retention of open spaces and on outdoor recreational activities, including recreational tracks in the countryside." We believe this is exactly what Matakana Pony Club embodies.	Lydia Harris, Matakana Pony Club Committee	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Matakana River Esplanades</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Consider the establishment of paths along the river.	John Collins (Friends of Awa Matakana).	Recommend no change. The esplanade reserves are steep in places, not contiguous and would provide limited walking opportunities.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Point Wells Community Centre</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational values – Lot 20 DP 32632 is used as public play space and croquet has a new lease for organised sports.	Peter Radley	Recommend change to include these activities under the recreation values section. The icons represent the recreational uses of the park and the 'other information' and 'management intentions' cover the play space, while the lease and licences section covers the use of the park for croquet.
2. Recreational value – Lot 21 DP 32632 is for community based activities and services, provided by the Point Wells Community and Ratepayers Association.	Peter Radley	Noted. The leases and licenses section contemplates the community-based activities within the park.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>An esplanade near Point Wells Foreshore Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Land status</b>		
1. Submitter requests adding Lot 3 DP 93077 to the plan. The parcel located at the bottom of Upper Whangateau Road is	Rosmarie Krieg	NB: The submission is tagged against Point Wells Foreshore Reserve, as this is the nearest reserve. The discrete esplanade reserve is on the other side of the Omaha River, so some



known as Omaha River Esplanade. This is currently a crown reserve land.		distance from this park. It has not been included in the plan and cannot be added at this late stage in the process.  Recommend investigate and if required amend the notified plan to make note of the omission at the time of consultation and the intention to include by way of variation at a later date. That way these parcels will be noted within the final plan.
<b>Park values</b>		
2. Suggests Recreational Values: Water access (swimming, kayaking, rowing, Jetty – provides an opportunity to experience and enjoy oceans). And Heritage Values: Historical Cream Jetty.	Rosmarie Krieg	Out of the scope – as this reserve has not been included in the plan.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. There were many attempts from the establish walking track to Lot 3 DP 93077 open up this parcel. Whangateau Residents & Ratepayers Association), but had little success.	Rosmarie Krieg	Out of the scope – as this reserve has not been included in the plan.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Mark the boundary around Lot 3 DP 93077 to help understand the size of the area. The neighbouring property owners were obligated by the Council to fence the road, as a condition for a resource consent to subdivide. It would be imperative to mark the boundary to use unformed legal road for accessing the reserve.	Rosmarie Krieg	Out of the scope – as this reserve has not been included in the plan there can be no management intentions added at this stage.
5. Open the reserve (Lot 3 DP 93077) and make it accessible to all local residents. Register the reserve with a legal status. Create local purpose (esplanade) reserve vested on DP 93077 to prevent private ownership of the land.	Rosmarie Krieg	Recommend add new MI to read: <i>“Through the next variation to this management plan add Lot 3 DP 414135 to the plan.”</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Rainbows End Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		

<p>6. Submitter suggests the following be added under Cultural and Heritage Values:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• CHI no. 17304, 17305 and 17307 – Historic midden sites</li> <li>• CHI no. 17306 – Historic Structure / Wooden Piles</li> <li>• CHI no. 17308 – Historic Structure / Ships Berth.</li> </ul>	<p>Jo Haswell (Rainbows End &amp; Rivers Environmental Group)</p>	<p>Recommend change. Add the following under Cultural values: <i>"Historic Structure (Ships Berth) – CHI no. 17308 / NZAA R09_1137 plus other historic structures and midden."</i></p> <p>This information is available on the public view of council's GIS. Due to some reserves having many recorded sites, it has been proposed that these be mentioned without necessarily including all the reference data.</p> <p>CHI no. 17304 and 17305 are not located at this park.</p>
<p>7. Submitter suggests the following be added under Recreational Values:</p> <p>"The community identified a range of values of the reserve as e kayaking, paddleboarding, boating, swimming, informal exercise, dog exercising, picnicking, enjoyment of the environment, and walking."</p>	<p>Jo Haswell (Rainbows End &amp; Rivers Environmental Group)</p>	<p>Recommend change to include relevant list of recreational activities under the recreation values, including Informal recreation – general, Access to water-based activities, Nature based activities.</p> <p>Recommend that this amendment be made to other parks where the icons represent the general activities but the text under the recreation values does not include a list of the activities that are undertaken on the park.</p>
<p>8. There are no water and coastal access from the recreation reserve (Parcel ID no. 2). Protection of the natural environment and informal recreation would be more appropriate areas of management focus. Please also consider changing the management focus of the recreation reserve.</p>	<p>Jo Haswell (Rainbows End &amp; Rivers Environmental Group)</p>	<p>Recommend change the management focus of the recreation reserve which sits back from the coast from water and coastal access to informal recreation.</p>
<p>9. Submitter suggests the following be added under Natural Values:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The SEA functions as an important wading bird habitat</li> <li>• A small stream on the reserve is home to endangered eels and inanga.</li> <li>• There is a mature native bush on and around the headland including two kauritrees, large puriri, rimu, tariare and pohutakawa. These are home to a diverse range of native birds including, kereru, tui, kaka, grey warbler, riroriro, pipiwharauoa, and ruru.</li> </ul>	<p>Jo Haswell (Rainbows End &amp; Rivers Environmental Group)</p>	<p>Recommend change to add in the following under natural values:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The reserve provides for natural bird habitats, which include kereru, tui, kaka, grey warbler, riroriro, pipiwharauoa, and ruru</li> <li>• A small stream on the reserve is a habitat for endangered eels and inanga.</li> <li>• The estuarine border on the headland includes large salt marsh ribbon wood and oioi which helps prevent erosion of the bank.</li> </ul>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The estuarine border on the headland includes large salt marsh ribbon wood and oioi which helps prevent erosion of the bank.</li> </ul>		
<b>Other information</b>		
10. Please note correct name of community group - Rainbows End and Rivers Environmental Group Inc.	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend accept. Correct the community group name in the plan.
11. The northern reserve (combination of recreation and esplanade reserve) is often inundated and the water table has risen noticeably over the last few years. Where at one stage this part of the reserve was only boggy over winter months, lately parts of it are a permanent bog.	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend change. Add to other information: <i>'The park is prone to flooding.'</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
12. With the large stand of mature pohutakawa on the headland, myrtle rust is also a major pathogen risk in addition to kauri dieback.	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend changing the management issue point 1 as follows: <i>"Risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback and myrtle infecting kauri, pohutakawa and other native vegetation."</i>
13. Increased use of the reserve puts pressure on parking and space and biodiversity in the reserve. There are issues including narrow road, parking issues, pedestrian safety, swimmer safety, protecting the natural environment with increased use.	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend change. Modify the second bullet point under Management Issues to read: <i>"The increasing use of the reserve may place pressure on access and parking, visitor experience and the natural environment. It will be important to understand the changing demands on the park with increasing visitor numbers."</i> Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking for management to guide provision of carparking within reserves.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
14. Manage the effects of climate change (e.g., erosion, coastal inundation, rising water table, especially at the back of the reserve.	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend no change. Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and the coastal renewals work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment.

		Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.
15. Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group (REaREG) would like to work with Council to develop a long-term strategy to mitigate the issues identified in the community feedback (e.g. effects of climate change, conflicts that arise with growth and change in the use of reserve, increase in the use of reserve, safely maintain access to the waterways for swimmers, planting, pest and weed control).	Jo Haswell (Rainbows End & Rivers Environmental Group)	Recommend change to add a new MI: <i>“Work with community to protect the park’s values, for example responding to increasing use, managing access to the water, pest control and ecological restoration”.</i> Safety of swimmers cannot be controlled by MI.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sharp Road Matakana Esplanade Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
16. Heritage value - Archaeological sites (European era structures from a sawmilling operation) exist in this reserve.	Gary Heaven (Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated)	Recommend add cultural heritage items: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• CHI 167 – Sawmill</li> <li>• CHI 22315 – Stacpoles House (subject to confirmation)</li> <li>• Plus a couple of midden sites.</li> </ul>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
17. The MCTT (Matakana Coast Trail) Stage 1 route options include forming a pathway along lots 4 and 5, and this connection should be added to the RLB Greenways Plan. Oak River flow path is significantly deviant from the surveyed esplanade reserve boundary to the extent that the reserve may not physically connect any longer.	Gary Heaven (Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated)	Recommend no change. MI already signals greenway potential for this reserve. No plans to revise greenways plan at this stage. The greenway plan signal intention and possible routes subject to further feasibility.
18. Rename the reserve after the river it borders (e.g., Glen Eden River Reserves), as the current reserve name is misleading.	Gary Heaven (Matakana Coast Trail Trust and	Recommend change, add a further MI to read: <i>“Explore the opportunity with the community to rename this park, potentially after the adjacent river, in accordance with the process outlined in the Park Naming policies in Volume 1 under 11.10.”</i>

	Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated)	
19. Establishment of a greenway path as part of Warkworth to Matakana Route is highly desirable. The path should be extended up to the waterfall located above the Matakana Road Bridge.	John Collins (Friends of Awa Matakana).	Support noted and this suggestion will be passed on to those implementing the Greenways Plan, to consider when funding is available to implement this section.

## Omaha

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Omaha accessways (Blue Bell-Thistle-Day Dawn Walkway, Day Dawn-Blue Bell-Darroch Walkway, Dungarvon-Blue Bell Walkway, Ida Way – Rita Way Reserve, Jane Gifford-Meiklejohn Walkway, Success-Dungarvon-Dornie Walkway)</b>		
(5 submitters – with 3 submitters raising similar points)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. <b>Omaha accessways important conduit</b> for residents and visitors who walk and cycle through the Omaha area. Walkways created in 1970s development connecting streets, reserves and in some cases providing access to the beach.	Rohan Meuli, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. Importance of accessways acknowledged as a management issue and in MI 1.
2. The entire spit area was extensively modified to create the subdivision. There are <b>no known recorded locations or areas of cultural significance to Māori or archaeological values</b> within the Omaha North residential settlement. Delete cultural value icon. Delete entire statement headed “Cultural Values” on second park page. Delete statements about archaeological value.  This point was made in relation to Omaha accessways and for most of the other parks in Omaha.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept. Omaha was a traditional area for shark fishing and a significant meeting ground for Māori. Large numbers came to the area over long periods. Archaeology in the area was extensive and is of historical value. While much of the area has been modified, archaeological sites do remain, primarily in coastal esplanade areas and in private land holdings under covenant. Mana whenua have significant cultural association with the area. The cultural value of the landscape is enduring and continues to be expressed in the management plan via icons and a cultural values statement.

Locations of cultural significance or value to Māori and having archaeological significance at Omaha are known and recorded. The location and nature of the sites was dealt with through the PAUP submission and hearing process, and locations are recorded in the now Operative AUP. This should have resulted in an accurate identification of these values at individual reserve locations. A general statement suggesting cultural values are associated with every reserve is not acceptable.		Further, it is recommended these changes are made to the draft plan to better convey this cultural significance: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add under heritage values: <i>“Refer to cultural values for more information.”</i></li> <li>• Add new MI: <i>“Work with mana whenua to manage heritage in coastal areas. Protect remaining archaeological sites and investigate ways to celebrate this cultural heritage via wayfinding and activations.”</i></li> </ul>
3. The walkways contain <b>no significant ecological or biodiversity areas, or geological and landscape features, and there are no wetland ecosystems present</b> . Delete in relation to icons on page 1 significant ecological and biodiversity areas and geological and landscape features. Delete natural value statement. Amend ecosystem values on second page by deleting “and wetland”.  There is indiscriminate identification of ecological and biodiversity areas, geological and landscape features, or terrestrial and wetland ecosystems are present. Accuracy in identifying these values matters because the management plan should then address how those values are to be managed.  This point was made in relation to Omaha accessways and for most of the other parks in Omaha.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept this for Blue Bell-Thistle-Day Dawn Walkway, Day Dawn-Blue Bell-Darroch Walkway, Dungarvon-Blue Bell Walkway, and Jane Gifford-Meiklejohn Walkway as parts of these extend into the significant ecological area (SEA) along the coastal edge. For the other two parks, being Ida Way – Rita Way Reserve Success-Dungarvon-Dornie Walkway recommend remove the icon but keep the text in the natural value sections that refers to the SEA with a slight modification to remove ‘within or’ so it confirms the SEA is adjacent. The rationale for expressing ecological value for these situations is they provide a buffer to the SEA.
4. <b>Insert under “Recreation Values”</b> – walking, jogging, cycling.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection and informal recreation. Propose that this is a universal change in the plan where the plan states there is not information for this section.
<b>Other information</b>		
5. There are <b>no known hazards or constraints and the walkways</b> inland of the esplanade reserve and on the higher ground west of the beach are not subject to coastal hazard	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. There is some risk presented by coastal erosion and coastal inundation with up to 2mm of seal level rise. The plans are considering long-term climate change impacts or adjacent risk presented by these hazards. To disregard would be inaccurate. Useful to consider this risk for long-term park management. The connectivity of some of these reserves can also be disrupted by heavy rain events.
<b>Management issues</b>		

6. Contractors mowing all the Omaha Beach northern end walkways unnecessarily. Submission details how mowing service level should change.	P Buttress	Recommend out of scope – complaint can be forwarded to maintenance team to address via contractor management.
7. Raised safety concerns about overhanging trees and uneven sections of concrete paths.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend out of scope – operational considerations.
8. Request management of pest plants such as ice plant growing in Success-Dungarvon-Dornie Walkway.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend out of scope. Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact.
<p>9. Amend statement under the heading “<b>Management Issues</b>” to read:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“Local access ways in Omaha are an important part of the local park network; providing pedestrian access to local streets within the residential settlement, to the beach and to reserves in the area. Many of the accessways also provide underground services for the local catchment. Recognised pest plants are present. Unauthorised pruning and sometimes major limb removal by adjoining property owners is a long-standing issue”.</li> </ul> <p>This point was made in relation to Omaha accessways and for many of the other parks in Omaha.</p>	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept. Note unauthorised pruning is an enforcement issue under the Public Nuisance bylaw.
10. For Jane Gifford – Meiklejohn Walkway Reserve, in addition to the above amend to say: “The area classified as recreation reserve provides a stormwater detention area in high rainfall events, and access can be restricted or prevented by floodwaters depending on the intensity and duration of the rainfall event.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept with minor changes to read: <i>‘The area classified as recreation reserve is a naturally low-lying area and prone to flooding in heavy rain events.’</i>
<b>Management intentions</b>		

11. Amend "Management Intentions" to read: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>"Maintain local accessways</b> and the reserve for street, beach and park connectivity, for underground services, and as open space for informal recreation, native habitat and wildlife. Remove pest plants and control animal pests. Prevent unauthorised pruning, limb removal and poisoning of vegetation, particularly indigenous species" (OBC's comment applied to map 01, 02, 04, 07, 08 and 21).</li> </ul>	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept these amendments with some minor amendments so M11 reads: ' <i>Maintain local accessways in Omaha for park connectivity and as open space for informal recreation; the protection of native habitat and wildlife, including working with the local community on pest and weed control; and to provide for underground services</i> '.  Unauthorised pruning of trees is an enforcement issue under the bylaw and out of scope of the plan. Residents should report any evidence of this.
12. For Jane Gifford –Meiklejohn Walkway Reserve: "Recognise that part of the reserve is <b>subject to inundation in high intensity rainfall events</b> , and provides a stormwater detention function, so regular maintenance and where necessary improvement of stormwater infrastructure is required."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend out of scope. This is a low-lying area that is subject to flooding. It is not a stormwater asset that is actively managed.
<b>Other</b>		
13. While diagrams show the walkways extending into the Omaha Beach Reserve, the walkway reserves end at the boundary of the esplanade reserves (OBC's comment applied to map 01, 02, 04, 07, 08 and 21).	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Noted. The local purpose (accessway) parcels the submitter is referring do have a legal boundary shape that extends into Dune Walkway. To fix this would be a costly exercise that would have little impact on reserve outcomes.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Dune Walkway</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Delete from Heritage values "structures, gardens and trees"	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. This is standardised text with the icon. There are multiple archaeological sites along the coastline.
2. Amend Recreation Values, deleting "no information for this section" and adding: "Walking Jogging, informal recreation".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add text to recreation value text to include connection and informal recreation.



Other information		
3. Amend 2nd bullet point to read: "There is a proposal to create an Omaha to Tawharanui coastal walkway (reference: Rodney Greenways Paths and Trails Plan (Puhoi to Pakiri)). The proposed route passes through the southern part of the reserve."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept. This brings the proposal of developing the walkway to the forefront of the sentence with the reference moved to the end of the sentence. This has been standardised text throughout the document so recommend this change is universally made.
Land status		
4. The areas numbered 8 – 20 are all identified as local purpose (esplanade) reserve and should be transferred to the Dune Walkway Reserve, as the Omaha Beach Reserve should only include land areas which are part of the Omaha shorebird roosting and nesting/breeding areas.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: ' <i>Explore the realignment of reserve names through a formal naming process, as set out in Park Naming policies in Volume 1 under 11.10, to accurately reflect park functions</i> '. There is merit in exploring this idea further. Separating sanctuary area from coastal walkway reinforces the wildlife protection outcomes sought in the sanctuary area. Land Advisory have advised Dune Walkway, Omaha Beach Reserve and Whangateau Esplanade Reserve are unlikely to have gazetted reserve names with the New Zealand Geographical Board. The action would require an update to council's GIS databases to ensure the new park boundary is utilised by other parts of council during implementation of the management plan.
Other		
5. Amend all references to "park" or "parkland" to "reserve". This point was made in relation to Dune Walkway and for many of the other parks in Omaha.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. In the introduction on the first page of the plan it states: "Throughout this document, the term 'park' has been used to cover both parks and reserves." This was to provide a consistent approach across the document.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Excelsior Way Reserve</b>		
(4 submitters)		
Park values		
1. Support for playground at Archie's Park and request that it is regularly maintained and upgraded.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend change. Add play under recreation values.

2. Value expressed for dunes – in this park are the last remnant of dunes that older residents report were throughout the area before residential subdivision.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend change. Add this local history to natural values.
3. Under Recreation Values delete “no information for this section”, and insert: “Walking, jogging and cycling, informal recreation, children’s play space.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add recreation value text explaining walking, jogging and cycling activities. Playground addition to recreation values recommended in (1) above.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. Raised concerns about noxious plants (especially gorse) on the dunes and locals dumping planting offcuts on the dunes.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend change. Given the scenic 19(1)(b) status of the dune area, it is recommended that the management issue is expanded to add occurrences of illegal dumping of plant matter and the presence of noxious plants on the dunes. Enforcement of illegal dumping is a regulatory matter.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. Add under MI 2: “Maintain and where appropriate improve the playground equipment”.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend a new general policy on play be added to Volume 1 that covers the renewal of play features, and what will be taken into account, including the potential for services in response to play needs.
6. Add MI: “Maintain an active program of removal of kikuyu and other invasive exotic species from within the indigenous vegetation established on the dune formation.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. Covered by General Polices on Trees, Plants and Animals in Volume 1 under 11.14.2.  Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact. It is noted that kikuyu is not a weed covered by the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Golf Course Reserve		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The land is wrongly described as Golf Course Reserve. It is legally and factually incorrect to refer to the golf course as this.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amend page title to “Golf Course Park” and ensure any other reference to this is changed on Council’s databases.
2. The land is a golf course with a current 10x10x10 (approved 2019) licence in favour of the Omaha Beach Golf Club.	Omaha Beach Golf Club	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The lease is however acknowledged under the Leases and Licences section.
3. The golf course is used outside the time periods it is being used for golf by locals for walking.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. While this is noted in other information, amend text to say “ <i>Community volunteers give their time to maintain the course. The golf course is used by locals for walking outside the time periods it is being used for golf.</i> ”
4. Contrary to the statement in “Other Information” there is no proposal to create an Omaha Wetlands Walk within the course. The reference to the Rodney Greenways Paths and Trails Plan is outdated. The updated walkway plan for Omaha identifies a walkway using the new shared path constructed along Omaha Drive, the existing walkway along Mangatawhiri Road with a linkage at the southern end to the proposed coastal walkway that would extend to the Tawharanui Regional Park.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. The greenways plan has been developed as an aspirational document. Further investigation was undertaken into the greenway connection through the southern area of the golf course and this was proven to be too complex and not feasible from a health and safety perspective. Propose remove the 2 <sup>nd</sup> bullet point relating to the greenways as the new shared path along Omaha Road does not sit within the park.
<b>Management issues</b>		
5. Golfers do not need to walk across multiple roads to access the golf course. There is one crossing on Broadlands Drive between the northern and southern parts of the course.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amend to read: “ <i>To play a full game of golf players need to walk across a crossing on Broadlands Drive between the northern and southern parts of the course.</i> ”

<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Request removal of this entire section from the management plan because it has not been classified as reserve land under the Reserves Act. Submitter does not believe the statutory requirements of section 41 (1) and section 41(3) of the Reserves Act have been met by including land subject to the Local Government Act 2002 in the management plan.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. This land is owned by council. While it is discretionary to have LGA land within scope of a management plan, both LGA and RA land have been included to enable better portfolio management. The Reserves Act does not prevent a management plan from including LGA park land provided the land status is clearly outlined in the plan.
7. There are isolated species of NZ kauri in two locations on the course. Neither location is accessible to the public, nor are they in a location where golfing activity takes place. Only pest control work would take place near these isolated specimens. There is no requirement for "appropriate hygiene measures".	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The plan is used by operational staff. Identification of the kauri is important for staff working on pest control programmes to ensure they undertake appropriate measures when working near the trees.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
8. A licence in favour of the Omaha Beach Golf Club is not "contemplated" – it was approved by the RLB in 2019. Further background on lease history provided in submission including costs falling on golf club for course establishment, maintenance, and improvements.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely written to acknowledge leases for the named activities contemplated in the management plan, which (depending on a number of factors, including the land status), may allow for a more streamlined process for future lease grants.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Kewai Street Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Mapping features</b>		
1. Delete from list of values: Mapping Feature Management Focus Area – Informal recreation.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The recreation reserve is most likely used for informal recreation, even if this is just walking across it, as well as having a stormwater function. Volume 1 on page 11 outlines this dual function local parks often play.
<b>Park values</b>		

2. Amend the section headed Recreation Values by deleted “no information for the section” and inserting “walking”.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change to include connection and informal recreation.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Amend to read: “The reserve has an important drainage function for the surrounding catchment. Maintenance of the stormwater infrastructure and wetland vegetation within the reserve is an ongoing requirement.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change to move this information from Management Issue to Other Information. The maintenance of this asset is out of scope as advised below.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Delete “no information for the section” and insert: “regular maintenance and where necessary improvement/upgrading of stormwater infrastructure is required.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend out of scope. The stormwater pond on this park is managed by the Healthy Waters department (under delegation from the Governing Body), which includes the maintenance of the stormwater asset. See section 1.2.1 in Volume 1 of the plan for more information about the decision-making allocation for regulatory and non-regulatory activities on parks.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Kokopu Street Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Mapping features</b>		
1. Delete list of values: Cultural values, Heritage values, and mapping features.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. According to the Cultural Heritage Inventory there are recorded archaeological sites, being midden, in the general area of the park. The Dune Walkway and Golf Course Reserve (Park) are shown nearby and this is consistent with all other maps.
<b>Park values</b>		
2. Under the heading Recreation Values delete “no information for this section” and insert “walking, jogging and cycling”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace text with connection and informal recreation.
<b>Other information</b>		

3. Under the heading Other Information amend the first bullet point to read: "The reserve has an important stormwater function for the surrounding catchment".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. Replace the word "park" with "reserve" and delete the words "especially when local roads are busy".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept changing 'park'. In the introduction on the first page of the plan it states: "Throughout this document, the term 'park' has been used to cover both parks and reserves." This was to provide a consistent approach across the document. Recommend accept deletion of 'especially when local roads are busy.'
5. Add "Recognise that part of the reserve has an important stormwater detention and stormwater quality function".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend that this be included under other information.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Replace the existing wording with: "1. Maintain local accessways and the reserve for street, beach and park connectivity, for underground services, and as open space for informal recreation, native habitat and wildlife. Remove pest plants and control animal pests. Prevent unauthorised pruning, limb removal and poisoning of vegetation, particularly indigenous species.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Refer to response in Omaha accessways above.
7. Add "Recognise that part of the reserve has an important stormwater function, so regular maintenance and where necessary improvement of stormwater infrastructure and wetland vegetation is required."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend out of scope. The stormwater pond on this park is managed by the Healthy Waters department (under delegation from the Governing Body), which includes the maintenance of the stormwater asset. See section 1.2.1 in Volume 1 of the plan for more information about the decision-making allocation for regulatory and non-regulatory activities on parks.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Manuhiri Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		

<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under the heading Cultural Values delete the general statement as to cultural values and replace with: "The Omaha South reserve network contains identified cultural sites and pouwhenua, 1 of which is located in this reserve at the location of an identified cultural site."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add proposed wording after existing cultural values text, rather than replacing existing text: <i>"The five pouwhenua (sculptures) along the coast are kaitiaki (guardians) gifted by Ngāti Manuhiri. They mark the places of historic settlements and battlefields, with an emphasis on bringing peace to the area and welcoming people to experience Omaha's coastline."</i>
2. Under the heading Recreation Values change the wording to read "walking, jogging and cycling, informal recreation (children's playground and tennis courts)."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace text with connection, informal recreation, play and organised sport.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Replace the word "park" with "reserve" and delete the words "especially when local roads are busy".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. In the introduction on the first page of the plan it states: "Throughout this document, the term 'park' has been used to cover both parks and reserves." This was to provide a consistent approach across the document.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Replace existing wording with: "Maintain local accessways and the reserve for street, beach and park connectivity, for underground services, and as open space for informal recreation, native habitat and wildlife. Remove pest plants and control animal pests. Prevent unauthorised pruning, limb removal and poisoning of vegetation, particularly indigenous species."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	As above. Recommend accept these amendments to MI with some minor amendments so MI 1 reads: <i>"Maintain local accessways in Omaha for: park connectivity and as open space for informal recreation; the protection of native habitat and wildlife, including working with the local community on pest and weed control; and to provide for underground services."</i> Unauthorised pruning of trees is an enforcement issue under the bylaw and out of scope of the plan. Residents should report any evidence of this.
5. Add "In conjunction with the OBRs, maintain and where appropriate improve the existing children's playground and tennis courts."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. Council has publicly notified a lease to Omaha Beach Resident Society (OBRs) for tennis facilities at three sites (Manuhiri Reserve, Pukemateko Reserve Omaha South and Tuna Place Reserve). OBRs are responsible for all maintenance and improvements on the tennis courts which includes fencing and lighting. Propose new general policies on play be added to Volume 1 to cover renewal and improvements to play provision.

Leases and licences		
6. Delete existing wording and replace with: "The tennis courts are subject to an existing lease to the OBRs".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely done to acknowledge existing leases and enable the council to work with lessees on new leases where required without the public notification requirements. If the lease is contemplated in a management plan this process is streamlined.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Omaha Beach Boat Launching &amp; Wharf Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Add under Recreation values "Car and trailer parking associated with boating activity and the use of the boat ramp and wharf. Base for waka-ama activities and storage. Toilet block."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change to be consistent with the amendments proposed for other parks around adding the values relating to the activities. Also recommend adding the water access icon.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Replace MI2 with: "In partnership with the OBC and the Omaha community improve the infrastructure and other facilities on the reserve to recognise and provide for increasing numbers of boats and people engaged in marine-related recreation. Complete agreed upgrade/improvements to the parking area."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. This is a high use location constrained by its size. Recent renewals in the reserve have involved minor parking layout improvements and further work is anticipated to improve the hardstand surface within the reserve. It is noted that the overflow parking capacity on Rita Way-Excelsior Way-Lagoon Way is currently being used all year round rather than just in summer months. The adjacent wharf is also due to be renewed.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Omaha Beach Reserve</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		



1. Passionate support of accretion of dunes and their wellbeing.	Rohan Meuli	Support noted. Recommend no change. Value of dunes captured in natural values text.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Delete the 4th and 7th bullet points under Other Information.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The fourth bullet point is about access. The seventh bullet point is about coastal erosion. No rationale provided.
3. Bullet point 4 states "It is possible to walk around the spit along the beach and in shallow water, but access is restricted in the bird sanctuary." This restriction is currently electric fence tape and waratah standards, which some members of the public do not recognise as a barrier. Areas on the beach are subject to damage from wave action; a permanent structure is probably not feasible in those locations.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Recommend change. Addressed via new management issue.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. Concern expressed about noxious plants (especially gorse), noxious animals (especially rabbits) in the reserve.	Rohan Meuli	Recommend change. Add issue about pest plants and animals. This would support MI2.
5. Human disturbance of the birds when breeding or feeding is a significant issue.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Recommend no change. Covered in the first bullet point that highlights human disturbance and harassment.
6. The poor state of the wooden walkways at the north and the need to ensure that paths and walkways down to the beach are not cleared so much that they provide an easy access point for water ingress into the areas of housing when there are major storms or a tsunami.	Rohan Meuli	Noted. There could be opportunities for optimisation of paths and walkways.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
7. Rename this reserve "Omaha Shorebirds Reserve". This will recognise the classification of land within the reserve as wildlife protection, and that the primary purpose and function of the reserve is to provide a shorebirds sanctuary.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add a further MI to read: <i>"Explore the opportunity with the community to rename part of this park, potentially 'Omaha Shorebirds Reserve', in accordance with the process outlined in the Park Naming policies in Volume 1 under 11.10."</i>
8. Add a new MI as follows: "Secure the necessary consents/authorisations for and complete construction of an	Omaha Beach Community Inc	Recommend no change. This has been investigated previously by council. A predator fence would need to extend into the

extension to the predator fence so that it extends below the LWM in the Whangateau Harbour.”	(supported by 2 submitters)	harbour to provide an effective barrier. This would restrict beach activities and place limits on activity within the harbour. Detrimental wave action could also result. Motion cameras are present to detect pests. Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust provide an alternative perspective to extending the predator fence.
9. Request for Council to develop a proper management plan for the dunes in conjunction with the local community.	Rohan Meuli	Noted. In 2016, a dune restoration plan was prepared for a section of Omaha dunes (in Whangateau Harbour Esplanade Reserve) to reduce erosion. Community planting supported by council is frequently undertaken.
10. Wholeheartedly support MI1.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Support noted.
11. Wholeheartedly support MI2. Improved interpretation resources will be significant in educating the public that, among other things, the Sanctuary is for the birds - that active recreation is not permissible and should be undertaken on the main Omaha Beach.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Support noted. Recommend change. Amend MI2, “...e.g., <i>training volunteers as community wardens to protect wildlife particularly during breeding season and through other interpretation resources.</i> ”
12. Wholeheartedly support MI4. Make it easy for the public to do the right thing once inside the Sanctuary would support park management principles 1 through to 4. Properly defined pedestrian access routes required to show the public where it is possible to go without causing disturbance to birds. Delineation of the access path needs to be upgraded to an appropriate permanent structure. Permanent structures could also be installed in other areas where access needs to be restricted, such as along the top of the shell bank on the northern tip of the spit.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Support noted. Recommend change to recognise this investigation is underway. Amend MI4 to say: “ <i>Investigate defining pedestrian access routes to the beach through the sand dunes to reduce disturbance to birds.</i> ” OSPT has sent a proposal to council to improve access and pathways in this reserve. The proposal includes bird hides to view and monitor birds. There is an opportunity for improved visitor management in the sanctuary so people can experience nature, not negatively impact wildlife, and to provide more clues for site navigation. The local purpose (wildlife) classification supports this outcome.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
13. Delete the statement under Leases and Licences.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely done to acknowledge existing leases or licences, in this case a licence to for a storage shed for the activities of the Omaha Shore Bird Trust. The

		information is kept at a high level to enable the contemplation of leases and licences for certain activities, thus streamlining the statutory requirement for public notification. Refer to Policy 12.3 Community leases and licences in Volume 1 for council's process to review occupancy arrangements.
<b>Land status</b>		
14. Amend the land areas that comprise this reserve. Maps numbered 8 – 20 should be re-located into the Dune Walkway Reserve. Land area numbered 1 (Section 3 SO 524772 – Local Purpose (wildlife protection) reserve) should be re-located from the Whangateau Harbour Esplanade Reserve to this reserve. Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust submitted that maps numbered 1, 2 and 3 (plus map 1 from Whangateau as noted above) are known as the Omaha Shorebird Sanctuary.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: <i>“Explore the realignment of reserve names through a formal naming process, as set out in Park Naming policies in Volume 1 under 11.10, to accurately reflect park functions.”</i> There is merit in exploring this idea further. Separating sanctuary area from coastal walkway reinforces the wildlife protection outcomes sought in the sanctuary area. Land Advisory have advised Dune Walkway, Omaha Beach Reserve and Whangateau Esplanade Reserve are unlikely to have gazetted reserve names with the New Zealand Geographical Board.
15. Request that Lot 3 DP 135447 and Lot 4 DP135447 have the same legal status as other lots in the Omaha Shorebird Sanctuary. These areas are inside the predator fence. Change land status to local purpose (wildlife protection) to reinforce park management strategy, create a contiguous area, enable increased protection for rare shorebirds and for practices to be consistently applied. This would reinforce MI 1. Enables closure of all of the sanctuary during breeding season.	Omaha Shorebird Protection Trust	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: <i>‘Explore the reclassification of parcels in this reserve to ensure they align with their primary purpose.’</i> There is merit in exploring this idea further. Reclassification of the parcels from local purpose (esplanade) to local purpose (wildlife) protection would reinforce the present set for wildlife protection in surrounding parcels. Public notification would be required as changing the original purpose of the classification.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Omaha Golf Course Bush</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under natural values revise the 1st bullet point to read: “part of the Omaha Sequence biodiversity focus area, and the northern part of one of the largest and most important swamp forest remnants in Tamaki Makaurau.” The submission quotes extracts from 2015 report by Wildlands Consultants commissioned by	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add to existing text: <i>“Kahikatea Forest in dune area which is unusual. This area of Kahikatea-Pukatea swamp forest is part of the Omaha Sequence biodiversity focus</i>

Watercourse (titled: Ecological assessment of the Omaha – Taniko Wetland Complex, at Omaha) which describes in detail this significant natural value including vegetation sequences and pest plant issues.		<i>area. It is one of the largest and most important swamp forest remnants in Tamaki Makaurau."</i>
2. Delete from the list of values associated with the park: Recreation values. The proposition that this regionally significant swamp forest remnant should be available for recreation of any form amounts to a failure to recognise the significance of the vegetation sequence and its vulnerability to the adverse effects of its use for any form of recreational activity. At a practical level, access is not available from the golf course (nor should it be).	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Remove the connection and informal recreation icons and under the recreation values section add ' <i>There is no developed public access through the bush area</i> '.
3. Delete reference to recreation values.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amend wording to " <i>Access only for pest control. No recreation values are shown to avoid the plan detracting from scenic values.</i> "
<b>Other information</b>		
4. Delete the 1st 2nd bullet points under Other Information. The reference to a proposal for an Omaha Wetlands Walk is to an out-of-date walkway proposal. There is now no proposal under the revised Rodney Greenways Plan (Puhoi to Pakiri) for a walkway on the golf course or for that matter in or on the edges of this swamp forest.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Delete the first bullet point as this is covered by the General Policies on historic and cultural heritage in 11.7 of Volume 1. Retain the second bullet point but amend the last sentence to read: ' <i>The route skirts the edges of this park</i> '.
<b>Management issues</b>		
5. Under Management Issues delete "no known issues" and replace with "Pest plants and animals impacting on the swamp forest ecological and biodiversity values". Environmental pest plants present on the northern edge of Broadlands Drive include agapanthus and tuber ladder fern. On the western, northern, and eastern edges scattered exotic trees include sheoak, Sydney golden wattle, brush wattle, coastal banksia, Moreton Bay fig, and Norfolk Island hibiscus tree.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept. Add issue: " <i>Pest plants and animals impacting on the swamp forest's ecological and biodiversity values.</i> "
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Rename this reserve "North Omaha –Taniko Wetland Reserve".	Omaha Beach Community Inc	Recommend no change. This reserve is not contiguous with the scientific reserve, is not a wetland and sits within the golf course.

	(supported by 2 submitters)	
7. Delete MI2. There is no record of kauri being present in this reserve.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change as kauri has been identified in the southwest of the park.
8. Add MI: "Maintain protect and enhance this regionally and nationally significant swamp forest remnant. Develop a plan and action program for environmental pest plant and animal control and, in conjunction with the community, maintain an active regime of pest plant and pest animal removal."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change with addition of new MI modified from what is proposed by the submitter to read: <i>"Actively protect and enhance natural values within the park particularly native vegetation, wildlife and associated ecosystems, including working with the community on pest control."</i>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
9. Delete reference to Leases and Licences.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The section already says not applicable. Scenic protections limit leasing and licencing activities.
<b>Land status</b>		
10. This reserve is wrongly classified as a Scenic Reserve under s 19(1)(b). The other part of the Omaha Sequence south of Broadlands Drive is a reserve owned and administered by the Department of Conservation as a Scientific Reserve (s21 (1)), as this northern part of the Omaha Sequence ought to be. This correctly identifies the regional and national significance of this swamp forest and its intact vegetation sequence. This aligns with the stated purpose of a scientific reserve: "protecting and preserving in perpetuity for scientific study, research, education, and the benefit of the country, ecological associations, plant or animal communities, types of soil, geomorphological phenomena, and like matters of special interest.". Its present classification is a scenic reserve, where free entry and access by the public is provided for in s19.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	<p>This reserve comprises a single land parcel (Lot 1 DP 142128). The parcel was incorrectly classified as local purpose (esplanade) in 2022 (NZ Gazette 2022 In 1644). This classification is not appropriate for land that is not adjacent to the coast.</p> <p>The DOC land across the road from Omaha Golf Bush is a large area comprising of a continuous vegetation sequence from inland areas to the coast. By comparison, this parcel of council land at Omaha Golf Bush is smaller and has a golf course separating it from the coast. While Omaha Golf Bush is regionally significant bush it does not have the same graduation to the coast, so a scientific classification is not appropriate.</p> <p>Recommend investigate reclassification to better protect the reserve's natural values and that this investigation considers the merits of scenic 19(1)(a) classification.</p>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Omaha Reserve		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The land wrongly described as Omaha Reserve (which it was until the council uplifted the reserve status in 2017). This land area on which are located the Omaha Community Centre building, the Omaha Bowling Club, the Omaha Tennis Club, and a part of the Omaha Beach Golf Club facilities and golf course, was once called the Omaha Reserve, and was classified as a Local Purpose Reserve. The Council completed the process of removing that classification in 2017.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change to update the name Add a new MI to <i>"Consider changing the name of the park from Omaha Reserve to Omaha Park."</i>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
2. All the land is leased or subject to a license agreement with the 3 clubs (mentioned in 1 above) apart from the Community Centre and its curtilage which is leased to the OBC.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. Leases/licences activities on LGA land relating to tennis, bowling, community-based activities and services, and golf are already noted in this section.
<b>Other</b>		
3. Request removal of this entire section from the management plan because it has not been classified as reserve land under the Reserves Act. Submitter does not believe the statutory requirements of section 41 (1) and section 41(3) of the Reserves Act have been met by including land subject to the Local Government Act 2002 in the management plan.	Omaha Beach Golf Club, Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept. This land is owned by council. While it is discretionary to have LGA land within scope of a management plan, both LGA and RA land have been included to enable better portfolio management. The land status in the park is clearly outlined, enabling park management to respond to the land status that may apply.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Omaha South Quarry Reserve		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		

1. Under Recreation Values delete “no information for this section” and replace with: “walking, jogging, cycling, informal recreation”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection and informal recreation.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Add a new bullet point: “The reserve includes a car park for park users”.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. For consistency the plan does not list each of the park’s assets. These can easily be identified on council’s GIS or even the aerial within the plan.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Under Management Intentions, delete the 2nd sentence, Paragraph 1.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	This relates to the statement “This includes creating an Omaha to Tāwharanui Coastal Route”. Recommend no change. No rationale provided.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Omaha South Quarry Track</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Amend Recreation Values by deleting “no information for this section” and inserting: “walking, jogging, cycling and informal recreation”.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection and informal recreation.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Under Management Issues add a 2nd bullet point: “Existing walkway is subject to stormwater inundation, affecting the use of this popular walking and jogging path.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept with minor modification, to read: “ <i>Existing walkway is subject to stormwater inundation, affecting the use of this popular path.</i> ”
<b>Management intentions</b>		

3. Under Management Intentions add a new paragraph 2: "Upgrade the existing walkway to boardwalk where presently inundated by stormwater."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Noted. When works occur, consider design of assets to address stormwater risks.
--	---	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Pukemateko Reserve Omaha South</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Amend Recreation Values by deleting "no information for this section, and replacing with "walking, jogging, cycling, playground, tennis courts and car parking for park and beach users."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept change with some modification to read: " <i>Connection, organised sport, play and informal recreation - general.</i> " For consistency, the plan does not list each of the park's assets, such as car parking. These can easily be identified on council's GIS.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Under Management Issues amend in the 1st bullet point the 2nd sentence to read: "Pathways in the reserve are concrete and boardwalk."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amending first bullet point would be sufficient: " <i>Pathways in the reserve are concrete and boardwalk and move in sand</i> ".
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Under MIs delete existing wording in paragraph 4 and replace with: "Maintain and enhance existing paths and boardwalks, playground equipment and other facilities and car parking".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change to MI4 as this would remove investigation of universal access improvements. All ability access facilities in this reserve if feasible could improve use and enjoyment of the reserve. Upgrades of pathways, play equipment and carparking within reserves occurs at renewal time. Ongoing maintenance is an operational matter addressed within operational budget envelopes.  Council has publicly notified a lease to Omaha Beach Resident Society for tennis facilities at three sites (Manuhiri Reserve, Pukemateko Reserve Omaha South and Tuna Place Reserve). OBRS are responsible for all maintenance and improvements on the tennis courts which includes fencing and lighting.



4. Add new paragraph 5: "Maintain stormwater drainage and treatment functions through maintenance repair and where necessary upgrading of infrastructure and wetland vegetation."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend out of scope. The stormwater pond on this park is managed by the Healthy Waters department (under delegation from the Governing Body), which includes the maintenance of the stormwater asset. See section 1.2.1 in Volume 1 of the plan for more information about the decision-making allocation for regulatory and non-regulatory activities on parks.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
5. Amend Leases and Licences by deleting the existing wording and replacing with: "Existing tennis courts are leased to and managed by the OBRS."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely done to acknowledge existing leases or licences, in this case relating to the tennis courts. The information is kept at a high level to enable the contemplation of leases and licences for certain activities, thus streamlining the statutory requirement for public notification.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Rahui Te Kiri Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under Recreation Values delete "No information for the section", and replace with "Walking, jogging, cycling and informal recreation."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection and informal recreation.
2. Under Natural Values delete the 3rd bullet point (dune vegetation is not present).	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change to acknowledge only a small area of the reserve sits within the SEA and has dune vegetation.
<b>Other information</b>		
3. Under Other Information, delete the 1st bullet point.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change as this reserve is part of the proposed connection in the Greenway Plan.

<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Under Management Intentions amend paragraph 1 to read: "Take into account flood prone nature of reserve when undertaking reserve development."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change MI to read: " <i>Take into account the park's flood prone nature when undertaking any development.</i> "
5. Delete existing wording in paragraph 2 and replace with "Protect and maintain cultural sites (midden)".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The request is to replace MI2 about greenways planning and replace this with one about protection of cultural sites. Heritage protection is covered in the General Policies in Volume 1 under 11.7 and also refer to the policies about Climate change and natural hazards under 11.3 for guidance in relation to cultural heritage in coastal environments.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Rita Way-Excelsior Way-Lagoon Way</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under Recreation Values delete "no information for this section", and replace with "Walking, jogging, cycling, informal recreation."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection and informal recreation.
2. Under Natural Values delete "no information for this section and replace with "established mature indigenous vegetation (pohutukawa)".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Amend the 2nd bullet point to read: "Local access ways in Omaha are an important part of the local park network; providing pedestrian access to local streets within the residential settlement, to the beach and to reserves in the area. Many of the accessways also provide underground services for the local catchment. Recognised pest plants are present. Unauthorised	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change and response as outlined under the Omaha Accessways above.

pruning and sometimes major limb removal by adjoining property owners is a long-standing issue".		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Amend paragraph 2 to read: "Maintain local accessways and the reserve for street, beach and park connectivity, for underground services, and as open space for informal recreation, native habitat and wildlife. Remove pest plants and control animal pests. Prevent unauthorised pruning, limb removal and poisoning of vegetation, particularly indigenous species".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change and response as outlined under the Omaha Accessways above.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Tuna Place Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Amend Recreation Values by deleting "no information for this section" and replacing with "walking, jogging, cycling, informal recreation, playground and tennis courts."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection, organised sport, play and informal recreation - general.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Under Management Issues delete existing two bullet points and replace with: "Part of the reserve (near Mangatawhiri Rd) has a stormwater function and stormwater infrastructure needs maintenance and repair (and upgrading if necessary)".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change to the first bullet point talking about the sensitive coastal dune system as part of the park sits in the dune system.  Recommend not accept proposed management issue. All assets on parks require maintenance to some degree, so this does not need to be spelt out for this stormwater pond/wetland on this park.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Under Management Intentions amend paragraph 3 to read: "Take into account the stormwater function of part of the reserve and protect, maintain and where necessary repair or improve the stormwater infrastructure."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend out of scope. The stormwater pond on this park is managed by the Healthy Waters department (under delegation from the Governing Body), which includes the maintenance of the stormwater asset. See section 1.2.1 in Volume 1 of the plan for

		more information about the decision-making allocation for regulatory and non-regulatory activities on parks.
4. Add as paragraph 4: "Maintain and where necessary repair or upgrade the children's playground facility."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend a new general policy on play be added to Volume 1 that covers the renewal of play features and what will be taken into account.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
5. Under Leases and Licences delete existing wording and replace with: "The tennis courts are leased to the OBRS and are managed and maintained by the Society."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely done to acknowledge existing leases or licences, in this case relating to the tennis courts. The information is kept at a high level to enable the contemplation of leases and licences for certain activities, thus streamlining the statutory requirement for public notification.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Whangateau Harbour Esplanade Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under Recreation Values delete "no information for this section" and replace with: "Water access for boating and swimming, walking and informal recreation".	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection, informal recreation - general and water access.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Under Other Information, delete the 1st 2nd 4th and 6th bullet points.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	The first bullet point - recommend amend map to correctly show the location of Lot 3 DP 93079 that is adjacent to the scientific reserve. This is incorrectly labelled 6 in the map currently. The second bullet point relates to greenways plan – recommend delete. While a route is shown on the greenway plan that would pass through the esplanade this is not a priority project. Therefore, to be consistent with how the greenway plans are

		represented in this plan, only listing the priority ones, propose this is removed. The fourth and sixth bullet points relate to storm events – recommend no change. No rationale provided.
Management issues		
3. Under Management Issues, amend the 1st bullet point to read: “Protect and enhance the harbour edge to manage on-going erosion, including a program of establishing and maintaining riparian planting.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amend to read more as an issue than a management intention: “ <i>The coastal edge is subject to erosion and would benefit from further riparian planting.</i> ” Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards for council’s approach to coastal management and managing issues such as erosion.
Management intentions		
4. Under Management Intentions amend paragraph 2 to read: “Carry out as necessary weed and animal pest control on the dunes and along the harbour frontage, and support community initiatives in this necessary work.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change: “ <i>Continue to support community groups with weed and animal pest control.</i> ” (No need to specify dunes versus harbour frontage as long linear park by the coast).
5. Amend MI3 by deleting the words: “if possible”.		Recommend no change. Pest control is managed across the park network and will be undertaken in line with the general policies in Volume 1 under 11.14 on Trees, plants and animals. This outlines how programmes are prioritised.
6. Delete Paragraph 4.		Recommend accept. Delete as mentioned above, this is not a priority greenway route.
Land status		
7. Remove from the list of land area 1 (Section 3 SO 524772 classified as local purpose (wildlife protection) reserve. This land is within the Omaha Shorebirds Sanctuary and should be part of the land within that reserve.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: “ <i>Explore the realignment of reserve names through a formal naming process, as set out in Park Naming policies in Volume 1 under 11.10, to accurately reflect park functions.</i> ” There is merit in exploring this idea further. Separating sanctuary area from coastal walkway reinforces the wildlife protection outcomes sought in the sanctuary area. Would enable sanctuary area to be consistently managed and aligns with location of predator fence. Important to continue informal recreation access to the beach. Land Advisory have advised Dune Walkway, Omaha Beach Reserve and Whangateau Esplanade Reserve are unlikely to have gazetted reserve names with the New Zealand Geographical Board.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>William Fraser Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Under Recreation Values delete “no information for this section”, and replace with: “walking, informal recreation, children’s playground, surf lifesaving facilities and activities.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Replace recreation value text with connection, informal recreation-general, play, surf lifesaving and water access.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Under Other Information delete the 1st and 2nd bullet points.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. The first bullet point relates to play provision study. The second archaeological survey. No rationale provided.
3. Amend the 3rd bullet point to read: “The dune foreshore area of the reserve is vulnerable to coastal erosion. Over time this could impact on recreational use, park assets and facilities.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept change to the first sentence.
4. Add a further bullet point “The reserve is an important location for public toilet and changing facilities.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend accept.
<b>Management issues</b>		
5. Under Management Issues add a further bullet point: “Maintaining and where necessary improving existing recreation facilities (playground and picnicking facilities) and public toilet and changing facilities.”	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend not accept the additional point as this is already covered as bullet point 2 around the issue which is the high visitation. Amended MI5 as outlined below then responds to this issue.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Under Management Intentions amend paragraph 5 to read “Investigate opportunities to further improve facilities in the park with the OBC and the community.	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend change. Amend MI5 to start with “ <i>Work with the community (including Omaha Beach Community Inc) to investigate opportunities to improve facilities in the park including the play space. Consider how to provide...</i> ”

7. Add a new paragraph 6 to read: "Maintain and repair, and where necessary improve the existing recreation facilities and public toilet and changing facilities."	Omaha Beach Community Inc (supported by 2 submitters)	Recommend no change. Volume 1 states (on page 12) that detailed operational or maintenance information is out of scope of the plan.
--	---	---

## Puhoi

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Puhoi Pioneer's Memorial Park Domain</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Incorrect inclusion of the Forest Bridge Trust in volunteer work for the park.	Sorrel O'Leary	Recommend change. Include under recreation values Puhoi Landcare Forum as they are actively involved in this park.
2. We support the historical essence of the park with the Puhoi Village back drop, the activities that allow our community to thrive and endure which provide the social and health benefits for the wellbeing of the wider community.	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend change. Add this text to recreation values: " <i>The park is located in Puhoi village and hosts activities that allow the community to gather, providing for community wellbeing.</i> "
3. Anzac Day celebrations and remembrance services held here. The flagpole and the totara columns holding the memorial gates as the last post fades. It is a memorial park where calmness and peace prevail."	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend change. Add under heritage values: " <i>Anzac celebrations and remembrance services are held in the park.</i> "
4. The park currently consists of greenbelt areas with loop walk tracks and an area of farm park grazing. There is an area used in the dryer months for horse riding and the Puhoi Farmers market last Sunday of the month.	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend change. Under recreation values add reference to loop tracks, farmers market and horse riding.
5. We have planned weed spraying and weed eradication projects and have a community orchard planted.	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend change bullet point 3 under recreation values to note the planting includes a community orchard.
<b>Management issues</b>		

6. Increasing popularity of walking, trail hiking and tramping we are finding the need to upgrade our tracks from the grass, swale edged trails to stone paths and drains with culverts to deal with the increased traffic and wear specifically in the winter months. We welcome all users to Puhoi but again would like to see some assistance to counter the <b>dramatic increase in foot traffic</b> .	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend add a bullet point under management issues to read: <i>"Increasing use of the track network in the park is creating demand for a higher standard of track provision."</i> NB: Puhoi Community Forum has a licence to occupancy this reserve and has maintenance responsibilities under this agreement. The PCF sub-licence's areas in the reserve for grazing activity and funds from this arrangement support maintenance of the reserve. The submitter is raising their concern that this current occupancy arrangement is not satisfying demand. Council encourages the PCF to advocate for more funding from various sources. It is noted under other information that a national walking trail goes through the reserve. Improving facilities in the reserve are also an opportunity to support local tourism.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
7. The park could easily provide <b>an opportunity for parking up to 50 camping vehicles</b> . The best location for such an activity is north of the entrance from Domain Road along the internal roadway and adjacent to the Puhoi River. This would provide visitors accommodation close to the centre of the village but this will be limited if its architectural heritage is to be protected.	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association	Recommend no change. The notified draft management plan has proposed to permit freedom camping at a small number of sites. Puhoi Pioneer's Memorial Park Domain is not one of these sites. There is unlikely to be enough room for 50 camping vehicles in the sports park side of the reserve. Note the submission below from Puhoi Community Forum (PCF) who do not support freedom camping in this reserve, but indicated support for small-scale self-contained vehicle camping within the carpark. There are alternative permitted locations for overnight camping in self-contained vehicles in relatively close proximity to this reserve e.g., Wenderholm Regional Park.
8. We support a no freedom camping rule in the park and would support a one night stay in the carpark for vehicles that are self-contained. We hope the management plan will give the council Compliance team teeth to enforce the policy.	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend no change. As noted above there are alternate locations for this activity. The management issues section mentions occurrence of illegal camping.
9. Minimalist and simplified and gives <b>no guidance to the volunteers actually putting in the work</b> . Had an amazing 12-page professional draft plan developed before amalgamation, which provided a step-by-step path forward for further planting and weed control, reclamation of wetlands, trail networks/track extension and improvement to accommodate growing numbers. Where is the detailed, specific forward planning?	Sorrel O'Leary	Recommend no change. All the general policies in Volume 1 also apply to this reserve. The operational detail has been separated out from the management plan to enable council to work with the community to upgrade these plans more regularly and to be more responsive to site needs. Council has been working with a community group to prepare a planting plan for this park.



10. The Puhoi Community Forum would like to see very little change to the draft plan in regards to the memorial park.	Puhoi Community Forum	Support noted.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
11. The PCF hold a lease over the park and sublet a portion as a farm park to a farmer giving the PCF funds to help maintain the leased area.	Puhoi Community Forum	Recommend no change. Grazing is captured as an activity under the lease contemplation.

## Sandspit/Snells Beach

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Albro Lane</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. Reserve has just been cleared of invasive elephant grass.	Martin Evans	Noted.
2. Access to esplanade reserve is contingent on access over private land. The standard for the access and its maintenance is not clear.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend change. Add a bullet point to other information to state there is only public access to the esplanade reserve via the sea.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Would like to see some coastal restoration (sand replenishment) in the area and the area planted out in native grasses in the hope that the local dotterels can nest here in peace. Submitter makes this point in relation to parks in Algies.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and the coastal renewal work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Algies Bay Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Mapping features</b>		
1. Many connecting pathways between the parks and reserves in Algies Bay have been missed off the maps and need to be included in the whole reserve management plan as interconnecting walkway.	Martin Evans	Recommend out of scope. Greenways plans are the planning process by which council looks at connectivity in a local area. The management plan has not included streets, street to street connections and footpaths within scope, as these are managed by AT.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. There is frequent mention of additional playground needs for parks in the Algies area. It is unclear where this could be reasonably located out of flood plains in the small park areas available in the bay.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. There is already a play space on this park and the management intention suggests this may be improved, taking into account providing a diversity of play in the bay.
3. Submitter suggests that <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• short term parking is provided to allow less able residents to drive to a reserve and enjoy its benefits.</li> <li>• long term parking (such as cars owned by Kawau residents parked at Algies Bay Reserve), needs to be policed and cars towed if parked more than 2 nights (in keeping with Freedom camping bylaw).</li> <li>• there must be an appropriate number of disabled carparking spots, again policed in summer (possibly by using CCTV). ,</li> </ul>	Martin Evans	Noted concerns re availability of disabled parking and parking in general. This is managed in accordance with the general policies on Access and Parking in Volume 1 under 11.1.2. Policy 11.1.2.(2) specifically covers the need to manage demand for carparking and outlines the tools to do this. The provision of disabled car parks is generally a requirement for design of parking areas in parks.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Ariki Drive Walkways</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		

1. Submitter questioning the retention of the Ariki Drive Walkways where there is no connectivity potential. Maybe this can occur as the time the concrete paths reach the end of their design life.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend change. Reword the management issue to state these provide limited connection for the wider community and are not well used. The local accessways are very narrow and long. Originally, they may have been intended as street-to-street walkways. This submitter questions their retention given low use.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. These pathways are mostly unused. They should be used for services and to plant trees, such as fruit trees.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: <i>“Explore the long-term viability of retaining the walkways when they are up for renewal and consider alternate uses, such as planting in areas where underground services are not present.”</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Ariki Reserve</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreation values: Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as controlling invasive weeds and pests e.g., Snells Shoreline Conservation Community.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add to recreation values as described.
2. Natural values: The beach is known for its significant shorebird values. Birds foraging at low tide and roosting and breeding in the high tide area. Species seen in the area are NZ fairy tern, NZ dotterel, Caspian tern, variable oystercatcher, South Island pied oystercatcher, bar-tailed godwit, red billed gull and pied stilt.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add this natural value as described.
3. Ariki Reserve is the natural centre of Snells Beach and should be the site for festivals and activities.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend accept. Add this recreation value with amendments: <i>“Ariki Drive is the geographical centre of Snells Beach and is often location for community festivals and activities.”</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. There is frequent mention of additional playground needs for parks in the Algies area. It is unclear where this could be	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. There is already a play space on this park and the management intention suggests this may be

reasonably located out of flood plains in the small park areas available in the bay.		improved, taking into account providing a diversity of play in the bay.
<p>5. Submitter suggested additional management issues:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Some birds still attempt to roost and breed on the beach despite frequent disturbance from beach users.</li> <li>b. Horse-riders occasionally use the shoreline.</li> <li>c. Potential freshwater contamination from stormwater drains emptying into creeks and onto the shoreline.</li> <li>d. Coastal silting caused by flooding from Awa Matakanakana.</li> </ul>	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	<p>a - Recommend change. Add management issue: <i>"Birds roost and breed on the beach sometimes in areas used by the public for recreation."</i></p> <p>b - Recommend no change. Mention of horse riders but does not provide any rationale for this being an issue. This would be covered as a recreational activity in the new management issue proposed above.</p> <p>c and d - Recommend out of scope. Stormwater is a regulatory responsibility as described in Volume 1. Coastal silting does not occur within legal boundary of park.</p>
<p>6. Far too much grass in this park that is essentially unused and unusable in summer due to the lack of shade. Council should plant trees for shade and enjoyment and multiple spaces for enjoyment given the significant size of the grounds.</p>	Harrison Mitchell	<p>Recommend accept. Amend the current management issue to read: <i>"The park has limited shade and has the potential to cater for a greater range of recreation."</i></p> <p>Amend MI 1 to read: <i>"Investigate ways to increase the use of the park, including through planting specimen trees to increase shade cover, improve amenity and delineate spaces within the park."</i></p>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
<p>7. Submitter suggested additional management intentions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Raise awareness of wildlife and ecology values e.g., continuing to support community initiatives providing stewardship over the natural environment. The mudflats are a valuable food source for shorebirds and natural seagrass has significant ecological value. An information board in the carpark would help to inform visitors, who are often unaware of the presence of endangered shorebirds along the full length of Snells Beach.</li> <li>b. Wardens are needed to enforce the dog rules at Snells Beach year-round.</li> </ul>	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	<p>Recommend accept 7a., with amendments: <i>"Work with the community to support initiatives providing stewardship over the natural environment and that raise awareness of wildlife and ecology values especially along the foreshore."</i></p> <p>Recommend no change in relation to 7b. Rodney Local Board's annual work programme in 2022/23 has included funding for wardens to enforce regulations such as dog bylaws.</p>
<p>8. Submitter encouraged council to allow temporary licenses for food or coffee carts, or even for a commercial license to set up a cafe near the site.</p>	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend no change. The approval of commercial activities, such as a coffee cart, is covered by the general policies in Volume 1 on Commercial activities (12.2). These activities are also subject to the Public Trading, Events and Filming Bylaw

		2022. Any commercial activities outside the park are out of scope.
9. A good place for amenities such as exercise equipment and a fenced in dog exercise and off leash socialising area to help to keep off leash dogs off the reserve and walkway where dogs are frequently off leash against rules.	Lois McPherson	Recommend no change. This is a popular reserve in the Snells Beach area. Because it is a high demand coastal location, there is limited space in this reserve for a dedicated dog exercise area. The Dog Management Bylaw 2019 (in conjunction with Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019) is the statutory framework for dog access rules. Park amenities and exercise equipment could be investigated further as demand increases. There is a current project investigating toilet provision in this park. It is noted that there are multiple playgrounds in the Snells Beach area and playground renewals could be an opportunity to consider asset requirements.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
10. Road reserve mentioned in text but not illustrated.	Proposed by staff	Illustrate road reserve.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Brick Bay Drive</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. There are many great Kauri specimen in this reserve.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Noted. Recommend no change. Kauri mentioned in natural values and in MI2.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Strengthen MI2. We suggest: "A walking track was closed some years ago. Public access to this reserve should continue to be discouraged to protect the kauris."	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend change. Add a new management issue to read: 'No public access is currently provided to this park due to the track being closed to protect kauri.' As outlined in MIs the current focus is supporting kauri protection measures. While there is currently not a functioning walkway in

		<p>the park, it will be important to maintain public access in the future with kauri protection measures as appropriate. Informal access to the park would also enable passive surveillance. The bush clad areas in the park are classified as recreation reserve.</p> <p>Recommend amend MI2 slightly to read: “<i>Support opportunities to protect the park from pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback, including those measures outlined in the General Policy 11.14.2.6.</i>”</p>
--	--	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Dawson Road Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Dawson Road Reserve is next to the Snells Beach Primary School which is an increasingly important hub for the community	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend change. Add under other information: “ <i>Dawson Road Reserve is located next to Snells Beach Primary School and is a valuable linkage to residential properties and Goodall Reserve to the north.</i> ”
2. Improvement could be made to make a 'Green Belt' that goes through Goodall Reserve, up Dawson Road, across Mahurangi East Road down to the Snells Beach. There needs to be better signposting throughout, as currently it is not at all clear that there is a significant path that is accessible through Goodall Reserve.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend no change. This greenway connectivity is mentioned in the description of the priority greenways project.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Dawson Road Reserve could do with better basic services such as rubbish bins at each end.	Harrison Mitchell	<p>Noted. Watercare presently have a temporary lease for the site while they conduct sewage and stormwater upgrades in the area. This arrangement is due to expire in December 2023. From 2024, there will be an opportunity to reinstate the reserve for community use and to consider what facilities may be required.</p> <p>Recommend change. Propose add informal recreation icon to this park.</p>

Management intentions		
4. There is a missed opportunity to turn this into a park for the children to play in, or a small forest for them to learn and play in a forested environment. The parks in the Snells Beach area suffer from a massive amount of grassed area, which could be improved through strategic planting of native bush, grasses and native and exotic trees, especially where there are pathways for walking/cycling etc.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommend change. As noted above Watercare presently have a temporary lease for the site. Once this arrangement expires there will be an opportunity to reinstate the reserve for a range of community uses. There is scope to look into the ideas raised by the submitter and other community ideas as part of this reinstatement exercise. Propose revise MI1 to read: <i>“Once the temporary use of this site by Watercare is completed, explore with the community ways to develop this park to enhance the recreation values, and improve amenity through planting.”</i>
5. Submitter requests the plan make decisions, so any reinstatement is useful for the future of the reserve land e.g., retention of hard areas for car parking or drop off zones to share with Snells Beach School. This lot is well located to provide a staging area for the Snells Beach end of the MCTT proposed trail.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend change. As noted above Watercare presently have a temporary lease for the site. Once this arrangement expires there will be an opportunity to reinstate the reserve for community use including exploring the ideas raised by the submitter.  Recommend change. Amend MI1 as outlined above, with the addition of: <i>“The reserve is well located and could potentially stage the Snells Beach end of the Matakana Coastal Trail.”</i>
Leases and licences		
6. The plan needs to acknowledge the current Watercare lease.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend no change. Watercare presently have a temporary lease for the site while they conduct sewage and stormwater upgrades in the area. This arrangement is due to expire in December 2023. Temporary leases are not mentioned in the management plan.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Fidelis Avenue Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
Management intentions		

1. Would like to see some coastal restoration (sand replenishment) in the area and the area planted out in native grasses in the hope that the local dotterels can nest here in peace. Submitter makes this point in relation to parks in Algies area.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and the coastal renewal work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.
--	--------------	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Goldsworthy Bay</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. There is regular mention of the Goldsworthy Bay to Snells coastal walkway which I fully support, but then there is no provision in the plans for the section from Algies to Goldsworthy through the Waimana subdivision. There is a walkway set aside in the subdivision plans but it is missing of the reserve planning maps. A cliff top walkaway is unsustainable with climate change sea level rise so the cross-county link needs to be included.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The Greenways Plan includes a walkway through this park, but it is not considered a priority and therefore not include in this plan. The submitter is supporting a walkway through the Waimana subdivision. The management plan has not included streets, street to street connections and footpaths within scope.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
2. <i>Propose change name to Goldsworthy Bay Esplanade Reserve.</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Goodall Reserve</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Planting has taken place by Horizon School students this year to help prevent erosion for which we are very grateful.	Mahurangi East	Recommended change. Amend natural value to read: <i>"Community groups helping to restore and protect...e.g.,</i>



	Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee	<i>Mahurangi River Restoration Trust, Goodall Reserve Advisory Group and local schools."</i>
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Improvement could be made to make a 'Green Belt' that goes through Goodall Reserve, up Dawson Road, across Mahurangi East Road down to the Snells Beach. There needs to be better signposting throughout, as currently it is not at all clear that there is a significant path that is accessible through Goodall Reserve.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommended change. The greenway connectivity is mentioned in the description of the priority greenways project, however, propose new MI to read: <i>"Improve entrance and wayfinding signage."</i>
3. The plan should note that the "large area of ULR at Hamatana Road" is actually a closed landfill and therefore the use as a park fits well with its underlying geotechnical constraints, including the prohibition of unauthorised motorised transport.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommended change. In other information, the plan notes there are areas of potentially contaminated land and closed landfill site but is not clear where this area is located. Add bullet point after greenways plan information to say: <i>"the closed land fill area is located in the area of unformed road as shown on the map."</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. Goodall Reserve could do with better basic services such as rubbish bins at each end.	Harrison Mitchell	Recommended out of scope. Waste management is an operational issue not within scope of the management plan.
5. Committee agrees with council's ruling that there be no motorised bikes on Goodall Reserve nor on Hamatana paper road because of damage they do to the terrain. They are a huge safety issue for dog owners, dogs and all park users are alarmed when they are present. Council has now erected signs for which we are grateful. In the past they have removed boundary fencing and this damage has been repaired. We support Council's fine for the illegal behaviour. There is the motorbike park in the Dome Valley for motorised bikes. The bush area to the southwest of the area marked two has been opened up by some mountain bikers.	Mahurangi East Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee	Support for mentioning the motorbike issue noted. Recommend no change. MI5 outlines how council will work with Auckland Transport to manage the issue and utilise the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013 mechanism to enforce fines.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Submitter agrees with MI of working with the community to optimize the use of the park including for disc golf. Disk golf is becoming extremely popular world-wide and in the Warkworth	Alison Wech	Support noted. MI2 captures the potential of disc golf in the park.

area. A fun activity that has minimal impact on nature and the environment. Goodall Reserve needs to be used by more people and disk golf would help achieve this.		
7. Where there are unformed legal roads and/or scenic reserves immediately adjacent to a reasonably large park land there should be a management intention to secure control and direction from the respective landowner (AT/DoC) so that the park may be managed as a contiguous space. This would include the ability for the council to prohibit motorised vehicle access to unformed legal roads in some cases.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	<p>MI5 captures council's approach with working with Auckland Transport (AT). Volume 1 on page 12 refers to the advocacy role the local board has for unformed legal roads that AT are responsible for.</p> <p>Recommend change:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consider amending MI7 to read: <i>"Work with the Department of Conservation (who are responsible for managing the Crown owned marginal strip along the foreshore) to protect the park's values and enhance mutual benefits, for example... ecological restoration. And investigate the opportunity for council to formalise management arrangements to ensure efficient management of the park."</i></li> </ul>
8. Submitter supports MI4 and the statement about greenways plan in other information. They support the connection through Goodall Reserve from Dawson Landing across Te Whau Esplanade to the Hamatana paper Road to the north of the Reserve. This connection to the paper road will of course need to have Auckland Transport's approval thus safe access for the greenways project.	Mahurangi East Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee	Support noted. Recommended change. Amend MI5 to say: <i>"Work with Auckland Transport on greenway connection opportunities and to install..."</i>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
9. The plan needs to acknowledge the Watercare lease/occupation of the area next to the bowling club and its reinstatement response. At present we understand this is to be left as a gravel area. We support the idea of this being a staging area for trail access.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend no change. Watercare presently have a temporary lease for the site. Once this arrangement expires there will be an opportunity to reinstate the reserve for community use including exploring the ideas raised by the submitter.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Grange Street		
(1 submitter)		
Other information		
1. The parcel will host a cycleway connecting to Muncaster. Also need to note management agreement is in place with DoC on Grange Marginal Strip and planned formation of a path along the Muncaster unformed legal road.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend no change. The purpose of the greenways planning is to highlight the connectivity throughout Warkworth. The proposed connection through this area utilises Crown land and unformed road which are not within scope of the plan.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Green Point Reserve		
(1 submitter)		
Park values		
1. We note that this reserve is well used. Attempts previously by volunteers to carry out weed control and planting have been discouraged. We would like the council to organise some korero with iwi so that our association can understand the cultural customs and values relevant to this reserve. On a minor point, the sign which has been placed at this reserve is very hard to read because of its colour system.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	<p>Recommend change. The management issue mentions cultural values, but not enough context is provided for the community:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add information about cultural and/heritage values present in the park which is missing text (pa and ditch).</li> <li>• Add to point to other information to read: "<i>Heritage in this reserve is guided by the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 which requires a high level of protection – minimal disturbance/stabilisation only.</i>"</li> </ul> <p>The need to work with mana whenua on volunteer programmes is covered by MI1.</p> <p>Signs are covered by the general policies in Volume 1 under 11.13. Policy 11.13.2 d specifically mentions the need to consider colour contrast to make signs more accessible. This comment will be passed on to the Branding Team which dictate the specifications for council's signs.</p>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Hampton Mews</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. <i>NB: commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>	Diane Taylor	<p>Recommend change. Move local park from list of parks to its own page with map and icon for recreation values being connection. Include in other information that it includes part of a natural waterway.</p> <p>Add management intention: <i>"Encourage shared use of pathways and trails so they can be enjoyed safely by all."</i></p> <p>Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and Parking for how different modes of transport (such as e-bikes and e-scooters) are managed in local parks. Bylaw controls can be used to avoid public nuisance and ensure public safety. The renewal of the paths will need to factor in the general usage.</p>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Horseshoe Bay Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. The walking tracks throughout these areas are well used by locals, patrons of the holiday park, and people from elsewhere who enjoy these wonderful amenities.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend accept. Add connection icon and add recreation value: <i>"The walking tracks in the reserve are well used by locals, patrons of the holiday park, and visitors to the area."</i>
2. Needs to recognise that Bagnalls Boatyard was one established at Horseshoe Bay. This could be recognised on a sign perhaps. Also, a humungous whale was beached here once. There is an impressive photo. The memorial to Leicester Trewin, who established these tracks, should be acknowledged.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	<p>Recommend accept. Add under both cultural and heritage values reference to the CHI sites in the area including the shipyard and those of Māori origin.</p> <p>Heritage staff have noted – <i>"Between the 1850s – 1860s a shipyard operated in Horseshoe Bay (formerly Bagnall Bay) associated with a number of local families, notably Bagnall and</i></p>

		<p><i>Darrach. This site was part of the wider ship building industry in the Mahurangi region."</i></p> <p>Propose new MI to read: "<i>Explore the opportunity to provide interpretation on the reserve's history.</i>"</p> <p>Under other information add bullet point to read: "<i>A memorial to Leicester Trewin, who built many of the reserve's tracks, has been placed on the reserve.</i>"</p>
<b>Other information</b>		
3. The statements under "other Information" are true but are a bit overstated as most of the tracks are set well back from coastal cliffs.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Noted. Recommend no change. Council's data on the impacts of climate change, available to the public on GIS, shows this reserve is susceptible to coastal instability and erosion. Because the statements are correct recommend leaving them as they are.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. It should be noted that council has invested in several new bridges and retaining walls on these tracks. These are greatly appreciated by the track users, as is council mowing of the grass areas as at Horseshoe Bay. The tracks are regularly maintained by an enthusiastic group of local volunteers. This should be acknowledged.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend accept. Add to recreation value: " <i>Tracks are being maintained by a group of local volunteers</i> ". Support for recent track upgrades and mowing is noted.
5. It could be stated that existing maintenance input should be carried forward. Do not change anything, the park is working well.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend out of scope. Service level agreements are beyond the scope of the management plan. Support for current state noted.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Kanuka Reserve (Sandspit)</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The comments about coastal erosion in "Other Information" need removing.	Sandspit Resident and	Recommend change. Investigate process and remove statement on coastal erosion if required.

	Ratepayers Association	
<b>Land status</b>		
2. This is a densely bushed reserve with mainly large puriri and nikau palms. It is not appropriate for recreation and we ask that it be renamed a “scenic” reserve rather than a “recreational reserve”.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend no change. This parcel was classified by Rodney Local Board in December 2021 (resolution number: RD/2021/366). In April 2022, a report to the local board reviewed the land status of Kanuka Reserve in response to feedback from Sandspit Residents and Ratepayers Association. Staff recommended retaining the existing recreation classification providing rationale for this recommendation in the report.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Mariner Grv, Algies Bay Espl Rsve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Would like to see some coastal restoration (sand replenishment) in the area and the area planted out in native grasses in the hope that the local dotterels can nest here in peace. Submitter makes this point in relation to Algies parks. <i>NB: comment applied map 10, 22, 38, 01.</i>	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The General Policies on climate change and natural hazards (11.3) in Volume 1 details Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and the coastal renewal work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Planting is covered by the general policy on Trees, plants and animals (11.14) in Volume 1.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Puriri Place Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		

1. Recreational values section needs to note that the beach reserve area is very popular. It has toilets, changing sheds, and special parking areas. It is very popular in summer months. Parcel 1 includes two popular walking tracks, also well maintained by locals.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend accept with some modification. Add text to read: <i>"The beach reserve area is very popular especially in summer months. It provides for connection, informal-recreation-general and beach access."</i> For consistency the plan does not list each of the park's assets, such as car parking. These can easily be identified on council's GIS.
2. There is a significant wetland in area 1 which should be noted.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend change. Add under natural values: <i>"Freshwater wetland"</i> . An area of mangrove forest scrub (SA1) is noted under natural values but this is an error in council's GIS current extent ecosystem layer. The small wetland is a freshwater wetland. Remove reference to mangrove forest scrub (SA1) from this park page.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. An existing track in area 3 has been abandoned and no public access is encouraged. This should continue.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend no change. This bush clad area in the reserve contains kauri and the track closure may be temporary awaiting an assessment (and funding) to determine whether the track can be upgraded to mitigate the spread of kauri dieback. It will be important to support kauri restoration and maintain public access in the future.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Riverleigh Drive Pond Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Mahurangi Trail Society intends to form the unformed legal road section of Muncaster Road to a cycleway to connect to Warkworth via Lawrie Reserve. Permission to undertake detailed design has been obtained from Auckland Transport.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend accept. Add new bullet point in other information: <i>"Unformed section of Muncaster Road proposed as a cycleway to connect Warkworth via Lawrie Reserve as part of a greenway connection supported by the Matakana Trail Society."</i>
<b>Management intentions</b>		

2. The indicative alignment of this section of trail is on the greenways plan and as part of the published MCTT Stage 1 Route Map ( <a href="https://www.mahurangi.nz/stage-1-route-map/">https://www.mahurangi.nz/stage-1-route-map/</a> )	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend change. Amend MI2 to say: “ <i>Work with Auckland Transport over... utilised as parkland and support this park’s contribution to greenways projects in the area.</i> ”
---	---	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sandspit Reserve - Rodney</b>		
(31 submitters - with 24 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
<b>Mapping features</b>		
1. No management focus area for parcel Allot 340 would enable guidance on the remaining parcels comprising this park to be managed without the complexities that currently surround this parcel.	Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend not accept. While this is a unique site the management focus areas have been included to assist park management. Allot 340 has a water and coastal management focus which seems appropriate.
<b>Park values</b>		
2. Needs to be acknowledged that the spit is a “port” or “transit” station for people going to Kawau (and other) Islands or going boating. This use does tend to dominate, with the number of people “recreating” possible less than those “transitting”.	Doreen & Graeme Phipps, Matthew Southerden, Sandspit R&R Assoc., Johnston Prichard Fee Ltd	Recommend change. Add this description under recreation values: “ <i>The reserve provides scenic and open space values. It provides for the public to transit to Kawau Bay, coastal and natural areas nearby.</i> ”
3. Remove SOSSI who have renamed as “Sandspit Environmental Group.	Sandspit R&R Assoc.	Recommend accept. Replace SOSSI under natural values with “ <i>Sandspit Environmental Group</i> ”.
4. Draft plan is missing social values. Adding them provides clarity for developing and managing recreational opportunities,	Russell Hughes, Kawau Island	Recommend changes:



managing conflicts, guidance for future spatial planning of local parks, is required to meet Auckland Plan objectives (enjoy and utilise outcomes), would align with park values in the management plan and ensures social, access and economic equity for the Kawau Island community.	Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions), Johnston Prichard Fee Limited	<p>Add under recreation value heading: <i>"The reserve also provides services and boat access for the residents and ratepayers of Kawau Island."</i></p> <p>Add under other information: <i>"Large numbers of visitors to Kawau Island transit through this reserve. The island contains a popular Historic Reserve (containing Mansion House and other taonga) which is administered by the Department of Conservation and an outdoor adventure camp accommodating up to 120 people who stay for multiple days."</i></p>
5. Importance of <b>Sandspit Holiday Park as a draw card for tourists should be strengthened</b> given its strategic location and integration with the holiday park activities that occur on the adjacent privately owned land. The use of the land for the purposes of a holiday park encourages and supports a range of recreational activities which is consistent with the purpose of the reserve classification.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend change. Amend statement about campground to: <i>"The holiday park is a popular visitor destination bringing people to the area. The holiday park supports a range of recreation activities including camping, boating and other water recreation activities."</i>
6. Reserve includes a <b>notable oak tree</b> which is becoming very large and unsafe. The tree is located on the main access road to the Holiday Park and its low hanging limbs pose a challenge for the larger campervans accessing the Holiday Park. This also poses a potential issue if Fire and Emergency New Zealand were to require access to the Holiday Park. Should include reference to management of the trees.	Sandspit Holiday Park	The draft plan mentions the oak tree under natural values. Recommend no change to natural values. See point 13 for council's response to tree maintenance.
7. <b>Missing content under heritage values.</b> There are two buildings of significance on the reserve land being the school masters house and the schoolhouse. Both buildings are not listed within the Auckland Unitary Plan but are protected under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 as the buildings are pre-1900. However, the buildings are not included on the Heritage New Zealand List. Both buildings should be recognised as holding heritage values and their ongoing maintenance and restoration should be identified as a management issue.	Sandspit Holiday Park, Sandspit R&R Assoc., Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	<p>Recommend change. Confirm the heritage status of the additional school building and the ownership status of these. Amend plan to recognise heritage values of these buildings. Add a management issue about the ongoing requirement to manage these heritage assets.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Propose new MI to read: <i>"Plan for and manage the heritage buildings on the park."</i></li> </ul> <p><i>In addition</i>, the heritage values on the site will be covered by the general policies in Volume 1 under 11.7 on Historic and cultural heritage.</p>

8. The Kawau Island Advisory Committee requested the addition of text <i>“Following European settlement the Sandspit became, and still is, the main destination point for Kawau Island.”</i>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Add under heritage values: <i>“Following European settlement the Sandspit became, and still is, the main destination point for Kawau Island.”</i></li> </ul>
<b>Other information</b>		
9. The SRRA are putting together a holistic management plan for the future of Sandspit area.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Noted.
10. “Potentially contaminated land” is alarming. Worth removing this reference or explaining more about it rather than creating alarm about the entire reserve.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	Recommend change. Add more specific information about the location of potential contamination.
11. The Holiday Park is supportive of the recognition of the lease agreement council being included as outlined in other information.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Support noted. Propose slight amendment to description of where the holiday park is located to reflect the holiday park is also partly located on unformed legal road and only operates in part of Allotments 324 and 342. While these parcels are included in the current lease part of these allotments now sit on the beach or within the CMA.
12. <b>Areas of the reserve are subject to flooding</b> when there is heavy rain. The drainage down the roadside of Sandspit Road needs to be improved to help with flow. In heavy rain events, there are areas of the Holiday Park (both public and private land) that are unsuitable for camping because of water pooling on the land, which means that this part of the reserve(s) is unable to be used for camping as per the terms of the lease.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Noted. The holiday park operation is located in a flood prone area and in a coastal environment. Plan acknowledges these coastal inundation and stormwater runoff constraints in other information. The nearby scenic reserve (Sandspit Road – Brick Bay Drive) is a water catchment/natural flow path contributing to runoff. Addressing this stormwater is out of scope of the management plan but it is recommended that Auckland Transport be advised to review their drainage assets in the roadside reserve. In Volume 1 on page 11 the non-regulatory/advocacy role of local boards in relation to stormwater management is outlined.
<b>Management issues</b>		
13. <b>Many of the issues relate to the operation of the holiday park on private land.</b> Their portion of operations on the reserve include permanent caravans, tents and cabins with regular turnover. The reserve activities are supplied by a bore on private land. Council used to supply water from adjacent reserve across	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend not accept. These are important issues to maintain a standard of operations across holiday parks/campgrounds on public land in Rodney. The holiday park operation involves use of both public and private land and environmental values need to apply to the whole operation. While water is supplied by bore on

the road but this was discontinued. Remove water supply as management issue. Conservation of water will be managed as per bore consent.		private land currently, as outlined this was not historically the case, and water supply came via public land. Testing of water quality occurs as part of the bore consent.
<b>14. Other trees located on the boundary are not currently maintained</b> by council. A large branch almost fell on to a tent. It was only when there was a 'risk to life' issue identified with the trees that council came to rectify the issues. Maintenance of the existing trees on the reserve should be specifically listed under this section to ensure that the recreational values of the land can be maintained and used in a safe manner.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Noted. Some of the boundary trees and the oak tree mentioned in point 6 are located on unformed legal road outside the legal boundary of the reserve. For trees within leased areas, the tenant typically manages tree maintenance. Council's arborist cycle for tree maintenance on park land or in street scape varies. Council responds to health and safety issues as required. The management of trees on parks is set out in the general policies on Trees, plants and animals under 11.14 with Policy 11.14.2.7 specifically covering trees.
<b>15. Sandspit residents have added rocks to a portion of allotment 340, restricting vehicle access to the overflow portion of this allotment.</b> This has created issues during peak summer holiday periods. Consider removing them to enable short-term roadside parking for visitors during the summer months.	Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend not accept. Council added the rock barrier following previous community engagement. There is widespread support for their presence to support cultural, open space and scenic values of the reserve. In particular, the barrier protects shorebird nesting areas in scenic portions of the reserve. In April 2022, Rodney Local Board approved a procurement process to identify a specialist provider for parking services in the reserve (resolution number: RD2022/42). It is envisaged this will put tools in place to reduce levels of overflow parking.
<b>16. Consider renaming the carpark area "Kawau Island Car Park", reflecting and retaining the original purpose of allotment 340.</b>		Recommend not accept. This is a public carpark that provides services to a range of different user groups. Warkworth is a future urban area with steady growth forecast. An efficient parking service is also needed to serve the wider community.
<b>17. Submitter referred to a previous letter to council about the issues at Sandspit for services for Kawau Island community. The letter covered: waste disposal at Sandspit, rubbish bins that were removed and no replacements provided, overflow carparking areas required, carpark payment proposal and enforcement, diverse needs of Kawau residents and short-term visitors, carpark resurfacing, plans for caretakers cottage plans, shuttle service and other wharf buildings.</b>	Johnston Pritchard Fee	Recommend no change. The letter responded to various options canvassed by the Community Facilities department involving the organisation of carparking and facilities in the reserve. Themes in this letter are addressed via multiple staff responses to submission points for this reserve.
<b>18. Submitter expressed concern about carpark management.</b> It was an annual payment, to the tune of around \$350 per year. The dedicated carparks were discontinued, followed by the system changing again wherein no fees were payable. This change to no fees being payable has been fraught. Even though	Mark Coleman, Blu Steven	Recommend no change. The draft plan proposes a fee for charging in M15. In April 2022, Rodney Local Board approved a procurement process to identify a specialist provider for parking services in the reserve (resolution number: RD2022/42). This will put further standardised tools in place to manage the public

<p>certain sections of the carpark were dedicated to Kawau Island residents and ratepayers I and many others found that, upon our arrival back at Sandspit after shopping etc during peak demand periods, there were no carparks available for us to park our car. Some carparks which are rentable at the local camping ground however the walk from there to the Sandspit wharf is a considerable distance, particularly for older people. Request:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Dedicated carparks available at all times.</li> <li>• Dedicated bays for Kawau Islanders and dedicated carparks for full time residents.</li> <li>• Kawau Islanders to be given swipe cards for entry which would reduce the incidence of unauthorised parking.</li> <li>• An annual charge for these dedicated carparks.</li> <li>• The annual charge in the past was around \$350 which we feel is acceptable.</li> <li>• Assuming 150 Kawau Islanders (as in the past) paid \$350.00 per annum, this would give an annual income of \$45,000.00.</li> <li>• This will create immeasurable goodwill.</li> <li>• Casual paid parking.</li> <li>• Utilising the technology that has been used in the past.</li> </ul>		<p>carpark in accordance with statutory requirements. Further public consultation is planned before the end of this year on the proposed parking licence.</p>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
<p>19. <b>Greater acknowledgment should be given to the requirements and needs of the Kawau Island community.</b> Sandspit Carpark is only mainland location for services, access and storage of provisions to the residents and ratepayers of Kawau Island, their families and visitors including tourists.</p> <p>Amend MI 1 to say: "Manage and maintain the park as the primary access point for residents, ratepayers and visitors to Kawau Island, and a centre for boating and recreation activities. Work with the community to determine the best ways to improve equitable accessibility to Kawau Island and performance of existing boat launching area."</p>	<p>Russell Hughes, Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions), Johnston Prichard Fee Limited</p>	<p>Recommend change with modifications. Update MI1: "<i>Manage and maintain the park as a recreation facility for the community. Work with the community to determine the best ways to improve recreation use including performance of the existing boat launching area. Work with residents and ratepayers of Kawau Island to identify the best ways to provide services and access to the island.</i>"</p>
<p>20. <b>Oppose management intentions</b> for the reserve because of over the past four decades of travel to &amp; from Kawau Island</p>	<p>Doreen &amp; Graeme</p>	<p>Opposition noted. Sandspit Reserve covers 4.9 hectares of land, with approximately half of this area comprised of a public</p>

there have been numerous administration & management issues of the carpark. Not much comfort that residents and ratepayers of Kawau are being taken into account in this plan.	Phipps, Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions), Johnston Prichard Fee Limited	carpark. Many of the MIs in the plan relate to management of multiple reserve values including recreation, natural, cultural and heritage.
21. Amend MI5 to say: "Allotment 340 will continue the provision of providing carparking for local ferry operators and residents of Kawau Island. Continue the policy of charging a fee for parking"	Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend no change. Modified MI1 recognises the need to work with the Kawau Island R&R. The draft plan proposes a fee for charging in MI5. As outlined above in 17 the Rodney Local Board are securing a specialist provider for parking services to manage the public carpark.
22. A comprehensive plan is paramount to the future protection of this facility and the economic importance to the local area. In-depth consultation with Kawau Island Residents and Ratepayers and stakeholders is essential to obtaining a satisfactory resolution to the Sandspit car park and its operation.	Doreen & Graeme Phipps, Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions), Mark Coleman, Doreen & Graeme Phipps	The need for a comprehensive plan noted. The management plan provides the strategic direction for the reserve over the next ten years (and the adopted plan will be under continuous review as required by the RA). The parking procurement process underway (as noted above) and the commercial lease process (noted below in points 29 and 31) seek to provide further planning certainty for the reserve. Further public consultation is planned before the end of this year on the proposed parking licence.
23. This <b>parking facility must be retained and even expanded</b> . Any limiting or removal of the carpark will have a detrimental effect on the community. There have been proposals that the local board would provide parking at the new park 'n' ride facility in Warkworth and shuttle bus people to Sandspit. This is not practical nor a good idea.	Matthew Southerden	Recommend change. The draft plan does not propose a change to parking with MI5 covering the continued policy of charging for parking. As outlined above in 17, the Rodney Local Board are securing a specialist provider for parking services to manage the public carpark. However, it is evident that parking has been developed on what is reclaimed land and it is proposed a new MI be added that reads: <i>"Continue discussions with the Crown regarding incorporating into the park those areas of reclaimed land that currently support use of the park."</i>

24. A <b>number of buildings are not being utilised</b> . The local board should be looking to expand the current car parking facilities with the removal of old buildings and a better traffic management plan. Specifically, the old house, toilets, the ticket office and the café are old and take up valuable space. It would be great to have these all reduced down to one building that is a combined facility located at the Kawau Cruises site. This would offer the redevelopment of the car park, with an increase in parking spaces and create a better more manageable park space.	Matthew Southerden	Support for rationalisation of buildings noted. This opportunity is captured in MI6.
25. MI6 will relate to the management and <b>maintenance of the historic features on the site</b> . Council will need to decide whether or not they are willing to invest in the preservation of the heritage buildings on the site to protect them for future generations or to let them fall into a state of disrepair.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend change. Add a new MI to cover heritage protection and note that rationalisation of buildings would need to consider heritage impacts.
26. The local board should look at the <b>purchasing of residential properties</b> around the marina/campground to expand the local parking facilities in the area.	Matthew Southerden	Recommend out of scope. Acquisitions of new parkland are not within scope of the management plan as outlined in Volume 1 on page 13.
27. The use of the term 'park' is very vague and not site specific. The term 'park' should be replaced with reserve in MI1.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend not accept. On page 1 of Volume 1 it is explained that the term 'park' is used throughout the plan to refer to parks and reserves.
28. <b>The proposed wording could be interpreted as a signal to remove buildings and not replace them</b> . Buildings are used for shelter, safety information, an office for water transport information, tickets, holding mail, deliveries and supplies for residents of Kawau Island. Signage should be discreet and in keeping with the environment.	Russell Hughes, Matthew Southerden, Kawau Island Advisory Committee supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend changes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>MI6 talks about rationalisation of buildings but should be clearer council will work with the community when considering options. Amend MI6 to read: "<i>When buildings come to the end of their natural life, work with the community to investigate rationalising buildings and options for any new facilities.</i>"</li> <li>Separate signage intention from original MI6 and amend to read: "<i>Investigate rationalising signage in the future. Refer to Policy 11.13 Signage, information and interpretation for guidance.</i>"</li> </ul>
29. In MI7 more weight should be given to the operation of the Holiday Park within the reserve land and the positive impacts this provides including facilitating recreational opportunities.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend no change. Lease contemplation specifically mentions holiday park and the recreation values recognise the popularity of the holiday park.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		

30. <b>Commercial activities should reflect the needs of Kawau Islanders first</b> then tourists and visitors coming to Kawau Island via Sandspit. When investigating leases and concessions please consider the values, issues and intentions outlined in the management plan when investigating as they should articulate the communities' aspirations for the park.	Russell Hughes	Recommend change. Amend MI7 to say: <i>"Consider the values, issues and intentions outlined in the management plan and the community needs, including those of Kawau Island residents, when investigating community or commercial leases/licences for the reserve. Refer to Policy 12.2 Commercial activities for guidance in relation to commercial activities."</i>
31. There are references to both campground and holiday park throughout the management plan. For consistency, the Holiday Park requests that the term "Holiday Park" is used. The site is known in the community and is used as a 'Holiday Park.'	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend accept. In multiple places change references from campground to holiday park, for example in recreation values, other information and management issues.
32. <b>Concern that lease renewal risks not extending leases for activities that provide social effects</b> in terms of public access and enjoyment. Request that a new MI is added: "the social, economic, and environmental benefits of the use of the reserve for the purposes of operating a managed Holiday Park be recognised and continue to be provided via renewed lease agreements. Specific wording for the lease contemplation suggested including referring to their "continued" lease.	Sandspit Holiday Park	Recommend change. Amend lease contemplation to say: "e.g., <i>Operation of a holiday park.</i> " Recommend acknowledging in the plan that the lease renewal should contemplate inclusion of the area of unformed public road that is utilised as part of the holiday park. Propose new MI that reads: <i>"Investigate with Auckland Transport incorporating the area of unformed road that is utilised as part of the holiday park into the reserve and formalising this as part of the lease arrangements."</i> Council's lease with Sandspit Holiday Park started in 2013 for a term of 8 years and expired in March of 2021. The agreement is holding over on a month-by-month basis. Once the management plan is adopted, council will formalise any occupancy arrangement with the holiday park according to statutory requirements.
33. Consider copy <b>adjustments to lease contemplations</b> as described. The text proposed sought acknowledgement for Kawau Island residents and ratepayers.	Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend not accept. Community groups or commercial operators are welcome to approach council with their proposal for a community or commercial lease on council land. This avenue is open to Kawau island organisations in the future. For guidance refer to general policy in Volume 1 under 12.2 Commercial activities.
<b>Land status</b>		
34. <b>Local purpose reserve</b> would be more appropriate for Allotment 340 Parish of Mahurangi SO 43479 ( <b>not recreation</b> ). Local purpose would better reflect the existing long-term usage since 1977 of this land as a carpark. The Kawau Island community provided funds in 1962 to Rodney County to support the	Russell Hughes, Janet Hughes, Kawau Island Advisory	Recommend not accept. This would not be aligned with amended MI1 to operate the reserve as a recreation facility. The recreation classification provides for community and commercial leases.

purchase of land at Sandspit, specifically to ensure for the community of Kawau Island. A reclassification would enable co-governance or Memorandum of Understanding for the management of the parcel. The community of Kawau Island and associated businesses would like to discuss this further, the draft plan reflecting the provision to do so.	Committee supported by 24 similar submissions)	The parcel provides for more than just car parking, although it is noted that carparking is a key component. Prior to notification of the draft management plan, a review of the land status for Rodney's local parks was undertaken. In April 2022, Rodney Local Board approved classifying this parcel as recreation reserve (resolution number: RD/2022/40). When the legal status of the reclamation is finalised (as noted in other information), consistency of classification within the carpark area should be sought.
35. <b>Allotment 340 was classified immediately prior to the draft plan being released for consultation</b> , quickly followed by a council survey targeting Sandspit residents and their use of the car park. This does not appear to have been an open and transparent decision which is required under the LGA. Even though public notification may not have been required.	Janet Hughes, Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend no change. Under the RA, classification of land a statutory requirement before adoption of a management plan.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sandspit Road – Brick Bay Drive</b>		
(27 submitters - with 24 submitters who had mostly the same submission content)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. <b>Existing long-term boat and boat trailer parking portion of this reserve does not have the same natural values</b> as the rest of this scenic reserve. This has been maintained as a parking space since this land was purchased.	Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	Recommend change. Add in other information: " <i>An area of the reserve is used for boat and boat trailer parking.</i> " There is an opportunity to investigate resolving this arrangement through lease discussions.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. <b>Draft plan omits that a portion of this reserve is allocated to boat trailer parking.</b> This is visible in the map, with access through the campground. Providing this area of the reserve for boat trailer or boat parking formed part of the requirement when	Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by	Recommend change. See point 1 above for this proposed change.



the public boat ramp at Sandspit Marina was built. This was to ensure the parking of boat trailers would not impede access for emergency vehicles and residents of Kawau Island when travelling down Sandspit Road past the marina.	24 similar submissions)	
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Include the management of <b>overflow parking</b> along the road-side berms of Brick Bay Road. Currently, residents of Brick Bay Road use various means to prevent this overflow parking in summer months. Other reasons for this proposed addition explained in submission.	Kawau Island Advisory Committee (supported by 24 similar submissions)	<p>Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add management issue: <i>“A key issue is management of overflow parking along the road-side berms of Brick Bay Road, that are under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport.”</i></li> <li>• Illustrate unformed legal road area currently being used for overflow parking in south-west of reserve.</li> <li>• Illustrate unformed legal road to the north of the reserve (that is shown for Sandspit Reserve – Rodney).</li> </ul> <p>Add text under other information to explain the local board has an advocacy role for this land as it is under Auckland Transport management.</p>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. There is <b>tension between the environmental purposes for this reserve and the need for parking</b> . The “Sandspit Environmental Group” have carried out planting of previously grassed areas and continue with trapping of pests in the area.	Sandspit Resident and Ratepayers Association	<p>Council is working with SEG to plant areas in this reserve. There is an opportunity to manage parking in a way that reduces edge effects on scenic areas. Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add under natural values: <i>“Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as weed and pest control and planting e.g., Sandspit Environmental Group.”</i></li> <li>• Add new MI: <i>“Explore opportunities to manage parking in a way that reduces the impact on scenic areas.”</i></li> </ul>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
5. The land appears to be used as car parking for the holiday park yet there is <b>no mention of lease or encroachment</b> . The plan should reflect any current use or imminent projects.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi	<p>Recommend change. Propose new MI that reads: <i>“Investigate the use of the parking area by the holiday park and look to formalise this as part of the lease arrangements.”</i></p> <p>Given this lease arrangement has not been contemplated in the draft management plan that has been through a public</p>

	Trail Society Incorporated	consultation process any leasing of this reserve would need to be publicly notified. So no change is proposed for the lease section.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
6. <i>Propose change name to Sandspit Road – Brick Bay Drive Scenic Reserve</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Snells Beach (Sunrise Boulevard)</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreation values: Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as controlling invasive weeds and pests e.g., Snells Shoreline Conservation Community.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add to recreation values as described.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. There is frequent mention of additional playground needs for parks in the Algies area. It is unclear where this could be reasonably located out of flood plains in the small park areas available in the bay.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. There is already a play space on this park and the management intention suggests this may be improved, taking into account providing a diversity of play in the bay.
3. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. NB: <i>commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>	Diane Taylor	<p>Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add a management issue to read: “<i>Increasing use of the paths as the surrounding community grows and popularity of micro-mobility transport options increasing, such as e-bikes.</i>”</li> <li>• Add management intention: “<i>Encourage shared use of pathways and trails so they can be enjoyed safely by all.</i>”</li> </ul> <p>Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking for how different modes of transport (such as e-bikes and e-scooters) are managed in local parks. Bylaw controls can be used to avoid public nuisance</p>

		and ensure public safety. The renewal of the paths will need to factor in the general usage.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Agree a new play space could be created on the open space, just south of Bayside café.	Roger and June Turner	Recommend no change. MI2 refers to investigating play provision opportunities.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Snells Beach Esplanade</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreation values: Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as controlling invasive weeds and pests e.g., Snells Shoreline Conservation Community.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add to recreation values as described.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. The public access off Gerontius Lane is designated a road and therefore out of the jurisdiction of the plan. This path is similar in nature to the Ariki reserves that provide connectivity to the beach. This access is steep and utilises timber structures and appears to undergo only reactive maintenance, possibly by local volunteers. These structures fall well short of the relevant current AK parks structure standards.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	<p>The steep path mentioned is within the legal boundary of the park. It is difficult terrain for walkway/stairs – steep and very close to the coast. Volume 1 clearly explains local board's advocacy role for unformed legal roads that have a park function (page 12).</p> <p>Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Draw road advocacy parcels to illustrate the connection between Gerontius Lane and Fidelis Avenue.</li> <li>• Add connection icon.</li> </ul>
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a	Diane Taylor	Recommend change. Note the path is wider along the northern part of this park, compared to other areas along the Snells Beach.

hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. <i>NB: commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>		Add management intention: “ <i>Encourage shared use of pathways and trails so they can be enjoyed safely by all.</i> ” Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking for how different modes of transport (such as e-bikes and e-scooters) are managed in local parks. Bylaw controls can be used to avoid public nuisance and ensure public safety.
--	--	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sunburst Reserve &amp; Tamatea Espl</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. From a short deployment of a passive trail counter near location #1 on the map we estimate at least 200,000 people per year pass point 1 (not including those who walk the beach). We would describe the esplanade paths as being “very well used”.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Recommend accept. Add recreation value: “ <i>The reserve and beach experience very high levels of use.</i> ”
2. Recreation values: Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as planting and by controlling weeds and pests e.g., Snells Shorebird Conservation Community.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add statement as described.
3. Natural values: The beach is known for its significant shorebird values - birds foraging at low tide and roosting and breeding in the high tide area. Species seen in the area especially include the highly endangered New Zealand fairy tern as well as New Zealand dotterel, Caspian tern, variable oystercatcher, South Island pied oystercatcher, bar-tailed godwit, red billed gull and pied stilt.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add statement as described.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. There is frequent mention of additional playground needs for parks in the Algies area. It is unclear where this could be reasonably located out of flood plains in the small park areas available in the bay.	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. There is already a play space on this park and the management intention suggests this may be improved, taking into account providing a diversity of play in the bay.

5. Some endemic birds attempt to roost and breed on the beach despite frequent disturbance from beach users. Beach users allow their dogs to chase shorebirds while they are foraging and roosting. Nesting shorebirds and other endemic wildlife are threatened by mammalian predators, both wild and domestic pets. Horse-riders occasionally use the shoreline.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend change. Add management issue to read: <i>"Shorebirds roosting and breeding on the adjacent beach are sometimes disturbed by human activity in the area."</i>
6. Freshwater contamination from stormwater drains emptying into creeks. Coastal silting caused by flooding from Awa Matakanakana.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend out of scope. Stormwater management is a regulatory responsibility as described in Volume 1 on pages 11 and 12. Coastal silting does not occur within legal boundary of park.
7. Invasive weeds such as bone seed, sweet pea shrub, pampas, kikuyu grass, watsonia, exotic ice plant and arum lily are all in the area.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend no change. Policy 11.14 Trees, plants and animals and Policy 11.11 Partnering and volunteering outlines council's approach to working with community groups to manage pest and weeds in local parks. Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact.
8. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. <i>NB: commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>	Diane Taylor	Recommend changes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add a management issue to read: <i>"Increasing use of the paths as the surrounding community grows and popularity of micro-mobility transport options increases, such as e-bikes."</i></li> <li>• Add management intention: <i>"Encourage shared use of pathways and trails so they can be enjoyed safely by all."</i></li> </ul> Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking for how different modes of transport (such as e-bikes and e-scooters) are managed in local parks. Bylaw controls can be used to avoid public nuisance and ensure public safety. The renewal of the paths will need to factor in the general usage.

Management intentions		
9. Submitter wants to raise awareness of wildlife and ecology values and continued support for community initiatives providing stewardship over the natural environment. The mudflats are a valuable food source for shorebirds and natural seagrass has significant ecological value. An information board in the carpark would help to inform visitors, who are often unaware of the presence of endangered shorebirds along the full length of Snells Beach. Wardens are needed to enforce the dog rules especially north of the Sunburst boat ramp year-round.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend change: <i>“Work with the community to support initiatives providing stewardship over the natural environment and that raise awareness of wildlife and ecology values especially along the foreshore.”</i>  Recommend no change in regard to wardens as Rodney Local Board's 2022/23 annual work programme has included funding for wardens to enforce regulations such as dog bylaws.
5. We wish to see the launch area by Schooner Ave remain as it is.	Roger and June Turner	Support for area noted.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sunrise Boulevard &amp; Dalton Rd</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. <i>NB: commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>	Diane Taylor	Recommend no change. There are no paths within this park. It is extremely narrow with a probably 50% of the park lost to coastal erosion. The connectivity to other parks would be achieved by using the footpath along the road.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Te Whau Esplanade Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Community and school plantings over the past 13 years have assisted with erosion. We've been very grateful for students from	Mahurangi East	Recommend change. Amend recreation value by adding Mahurangi College to list of volunteer groups.

Mahurangi College and the great help community has given here.	Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee	
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Strong opposition to MI1 suggesting provision of motorised vehicle use on the reserve. The potential premise is motorbikes will continue from the south end by Dawsons right through the walking and cycling trail on Te Whau and Goodall Reserve to Hamatana paper road. Already there are signs at both ends of Te Whau trail.saying 'no motorbikes'.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated  Mahurangi East Community Centre/Goodall & Te Whau Reserves Advisory Committee	Recommend accept. Delete the MI. This is an error on council's part. When first built tracks some members of the community using the park for quad bikes. Public expectation set from existing signage that no trail bikes permitted. Existing "no motorbike" signage at both end of esplanade.
3. The walkway design was clearly to support a cycling connection. At present the reserve has two sets of stairs that prohibit the use of buggies and all but the keenest cyclists. We believe there is scope to ameliorate this by relocation of some structures so that the steps are either eliminated or reduced to flights of less than 4 steps with ramps to make them buggy and cycle friendlier. This section of trail represents the end point of the Pūhoi to Mangawhai trail for Snells Beach and a proposed connection to river-based services to Warkworth or other parts of the Mahurangi.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Noted. The walkway design has stairs and there is no bridge for cyclists. Making the existing track cycle accessible would require reasonable investment.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Whisper Cove		
(4 submitters - an additional submitter mentioned this park on feedback form but did not provide any comments)		
Park values		
1. Cultural values: Kuaka that return to the shoreline each summer are of cultural significance to Ngāti Manuhiri.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept.
2. Recreation values: Community groups help restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as planting and by controlling weeds and pests e.g., Snells Shorebird Conservation Community.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend accept. Add name of this group to list under recreation values.
Management issues		
3. Beach users allow their dogs to chase shorebirds while they are foraging and roosting. Nesting shorebirds and other endemic wildlife are threatened by mammalian predators, both wild and domestic pets. Horse-riders occasionally use the shoreline. Dotterels are present all year round and need protecting. Dog rules need to be monitored all year round.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community, Roger and June Turner	Recommend change. Amend first management issue: <i>"Residential development...disturbance from beach users, dogs and predation by introduced mammals such as cats, mustelids, hedgehogs and rats."</i>  Monitoring of dogs is out of scope and covered by Dog bylaw and enforcement.
4. Potential freshwater contamination from stormwater drains emptying into creeks and onto the shoreline. Coastal silting caused by flooding from Awa Matakana.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community	Recommend out of scope. Coastal silting from river flooding not within scope.
5. Invasive weeds such as bone seed, sweet pea shrub, convulvulus, montbretia, pampas, gorse, kikuyu grass, watsonia, exotic ice plant (of particular concern because it is providing habitat for pests or removing habitat for shorebirds) and arum lily in the area. The large undeveloped area in front of the Whisper Cove apartments, western side of the stream, is full of weeds. Seeds are carried into the reserve gardens creating a continuing problem.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community, Lois McPherson	Recommend no change. Policy 11.14 Trees, plants and animals and Policy 11.11 Partnering and volunteering outlines council's approach to working with community groups to manage pest and weeds in local parks. Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by



		<p>contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact.</p> <p>Amend MI1. Turn into two intentions to make community responses, such as to weed management, clearer:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>"Investigate enhancements...land and water."</i></li> <li>2. <i>"Raise awareness of wildlife and ecological values and continue to support community initiatives providing stewardship over the natural environment including weed and pest management."</i></li> </ol>
6. Freedom camping at Kokihi should not be allowed under any conditions as there are no public toilets. This area is known to get overnight vans with no toilet or washing facilities, and there is no monitoring of this. Nearby residents regularly observe camping people heading into the trees behind the carpark, especially during evenings. There is clear evidence that this area of the reserve is used as a toilet.	Lois McPherson	<p>Recommend out of scope. Freedom camping is permitted on the road reserve by the Freedom Camping in Vehicles Bylaw. This land is outside the park.</p> <p>Recommend change. Explain in other information that freedom camping is permitted on designated area of the road reserve.</p>
7. No coherent plan for walkway along beachfront at Snells Beach. High use especially during summer. Narrow footpath. Significant safety issues including faster means of transport which are a hazard to walkers e.g., e-bikes and e-scooters, quad bikes. Ban some modes of transport. <i>NB: commented suggested for parks in maps 17, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.</i>	Diane Taylor	<p>Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add a management issue to read: <i>"Increasing use of the paths as the surrounding community grows and popularity of micro-mobility transport options increases, such as e-bikes."</i></li> <li>• Add management intention: <i>"Encourage shared use of pathways and trails so they can be enjoyed safely by all."</i></li> </ul> <p>Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking for how different modes of transport (such as e-bikes and e-scooters) are managed in local parks. Bylaw controls can be used to avoid public nuisance and ensure public safety. The renewal of paths will need to factor in the general usage.</p>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
8. High tide roosting/nesting area for shorebirds should be provided urgently. Council is responsible for taking their habitat so council should rectify the situation.	Lois McPherson	MI1 outlines hide proposal. Prioritisation of intentions is not within scope of the management plan.

9. Support the bird sanctuary area and significant ecological and biodiversity areas at Whisper Cove.	Snells Shoreline Conservation Community, Roger and June Turner	Support noted. Potential for bird hide area outlined in MI1.
10. Need a future plan to clear weeds and replant.	Lois McPherson	Recommend no change. Policy 11.14 Trees, plants and animals and Policy 11.11 Partnering and volunteering outlines council's approach to working with community groups to manage pest and weeds in local parks.
11. The area needs protection from horses. Wardens have not been seen in the area.	Roger and June Turner	Recommend no change. Rodney Local Board's 2022/23 annual work programme has included funding for wardens.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Willjames Ave Espl &amp; Recreation</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. Reserve is currently the only open space for ball games (locals play cricket here) but is out of commission all winter due to lack of drainage (so can't be used of soccer then).	Martin Evans	Recommend accept. Add issue: " <i>Limited open space in the reserve which is popular during summer for ball games but use during winter is limited due to poor drainage.</i> "
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Would like to see some coastal restoration (sand replenishment) in the area and the area planted out in native grasses in the hope that the local dotterels can nest here in peace. Submitter makes this point in relation to Algies parks. <i>NB: comment applied map 10, 22, 38, 01.</i>	Martin Evans	Recommend no change. The general policies on Climate change and natural hazards (11.3) in Volume 1 details Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with coastal hazards that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaption Plans and the coastal renewal work programme will be the primary delivery mechanism for adopting to change in the coastal environment. Planting is covered by the general policies on Trees, plants and animals (11.14) in Volume 1.

## Wainui

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>No submissions for these parks</b>		
(0 submitters)		

## Warkworth

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Warkworth General</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>General</b>		
1. Omaha and Matakana should have a park-run for the community and well being benefits.	Nicola Joy Whistler	Recommend no change. Unclear which reserve needs park-run. Also, seems out of scope as the plan does not cover region-wide sports network.
2. Warkworth area needs a destination playground similar to Anderson Park in Napier.	Nicola Joy Whistler	Recommend change with new general policy on play. It is a separate process to consider play network needs in Warkworth and this would be driven by community growth.
3. Consider installing gym equipment in Omaha.	Nicola Joy Whistler	Recommend no change. Unclear which reserve needs gym equipment.
4. The camp site at Tawharanui should have flattened camp areas.	Nicola Joy Whistler	Out of scope. Tawharanui Regional Park is not covered by this plan.
5. Additional paths are needed down to Omaha Flats Road (ideally a cycle trail linking to the Point Wells trail and the Matakana trail up Takatu Road).	Nicola Joy Whistler	Noted. It appears from the submitter's description that these are covered by the Rodney Greenway Plans.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Alnwick Street Stormwater Reserve		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Natural value - the area downstream is shown as riparian strip in the AUP.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change it is not clear where the submitter is referring to. The connectivity of parks is covered by the Greenways plans and from the description it would appear this relates to land somewhere on the Mahurangi River, so unsure it is identified in the greenway plan.
2. Recreational value - the area around the pond provides a pleasant walking environment.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add connection to description of recreation value.
<b>Other information</b>		
3. The Alnwick Street Hill providing access to the park is quite steep.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. Detail is beyond what is required to describe the park and needs to be consistent with other park's descriptions.
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. There has been removal of native trees within riparian strip area by adjacent property owner.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope. Operational matter for regulatory teams to enforce.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. Consider opportunities for native tree planting in parcel no. 5 and 6 to improve amenity of the park.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend accept. Add a new MI to read: " <i>Explore opportunities to improve the usage and quality of the park for public enjoyment, including undertaking planting to enhance the park's amenity.</i> "
6. Consider opportunity to establish a walkway from Alnwick Street to the Warkworth Cement Works Trail.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. While the route is identified in the greenways plan the route is not outlined in detail and has not been identified as a priority route. There is potential to improve connectivity in this park, especially when streets are developed to connect new residential areas.  Recommend add a new MI to read: <i>Explore opportunities for connectivity improvements in the future.</i> "
<b>Land Status</b>		

7. Area 3 should be Drainage Reserve as this includes pond drain and outfall structure.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. While it is recognised this parcel contains stormwater infrastructure it provides a recreation function. Prior to the classification of the reserve the Healthy Waters team was consulted on the best classification for the parcel.
---	------------------------------	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Cement Works</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational values - popular swimming area and has potential for water activities such as scuba diving, model boat sailing.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add water access as an icon and mention this in the recreation values. This is freshwater swimming location. MI1 outlines the potential to improve use and enjoyment in the reserve. However, access should be opened up after strengthening of site structures occurs.
2. Recreational values – potential light and sound shows.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. MI1 outlines potential for site activations.
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Change from Friends of Cement Works” to “CEMENT WORKS WARKWORTH CONSERVATION TRUST” – This charitable trust has been registered and includes Friends of Cement Works”, which is subsumed under this trust.	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust	Recommend accept. In other information and in MI1 change name of group to “ <i>Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust.</i> ”
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Fence upgrade needed to secure the Historic Reserve area (ID numbers 3 and 4).	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust	Recommend change. Add to first bullet point after the site is attracting vandalism that it would benefit from improved fencing. MI3 outlines intention to keep unsafe areas fenced off from public access. Half the fencing has been renewed in the reserve and further work is required to renew more fencing in partnership with the heritage team and national agencies.

3. There needs to be safe paths through the historic area and an interpretation centre.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add management issue. Need to define safe paths through the historic site. Little signage and interpretation already captured as an issue. MI1 outlines the potential for more activation and wayfinding and could be expanded to include mention of developing paths through the reserve.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Prohibit self-contained vehicle camping, as there is no safe area away from the chimney fall zone, and there is no suitable space as the car park is full in summer, there are not sufficient facilities and is locked at 9.00pm.	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust	Recommend no change. MI4 to permit self-contained vehicle camping outside of chimney fall-zone.
5. Drainage and sealing are required as the access road is unsealed, unable to support traffic volume and flooding and erosion occurs.	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust, Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. MI 9 addresses the future road improvement.
6. Actively support and provide funding for the “CEMENT WORKS WARKWORTH CONSERVATION TRUST” to undertake conservation work.	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust	Recommend no change. MI1 outlines the local board’s plans to support the trust’s work and advocate for funding.
7. Active preservation is required to resolve health and safety risks associated with vandalised buildings, overgrowth with gorse and trees.	Cement Works Warkworth Conservation Trust	Recommend no change. MI1 outlines intention to support the voluntarily group and work with New Zealand Historic Places to protect the historic values of the reserve. Point 2 above and MI3 addresses health and safety risks via fencing.
8. Consider establishment of the Mahurangi River Route as far as feasibly possible, at least to a point opposite the Cement Works. The river route utilises a mix of DoC and council administered reserves. It is essential that DoC and council work closely together to make this route possible.	Matakana Coast Trail Trust and Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated	Noted. The submitter is asking for connections across the water on Department of Conservation and council land. Greenways plans for Cement Works captured in other information and in MI6. Council will continue to work with DOC on connectivity opportunities.
9. Provide a public access boat ramp to river and investigate opportunity to enable variety of water recreational activities such as ferry, rowing, canoes, and scuba diving training.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add a new MI to read: <i>Investigate with the Department of Conservation whether improved public access could be provided to the slipway.</i>

		Note: Lot 4 DP 204384 is subject to a commercial lease and the lessee also has an easement over the DOC managed marginal strip, Allot 373.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
10. Leases of marina and hardstand not mentioned.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend accept this omission. Add lease contemplation for hardstand.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Christopher Lane Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The park is widely used for play and social activities by local residents.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add recreation value: <i>"The park is widely used for play and informal recreation activities."</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Provision of seat and table needed.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. <i>"The park is a recent addition to the network with limited park assets."</i>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Provision of seat and table needed.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Modify MI2 to read: <i>"Investigate with the community opportunities to provide a neighbourhood play space and park infrastructure, such as seating, in the park."</i> Council's Open Space Provision Policy 2016 outlines provision metrics for neighbourhood and pocket parks.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Church Hill Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		

<b>Management issues</b>		
1. Area 1 is highly infested with weeds, mainly privet.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams.	Recommend investigate with Biodiversity team whether this is a significant issue compared to other parks and if so, add this as a management issue.
2. Track needs to be established within the grassed area of the war memorial playground area (area 3), as it is steep and slippery when wet.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams.	Recommend change. Note track constraints under management issues. MI1 addresses opportunity to improve all ability access to the play space, which could involve ensuring the path is easily accessible. This would occur when the facility is due to be renewed.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Consider a walkway down the gully beside the cemetery to Whittaker Road.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend no change. The cemetery is not owned by the council.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Duck Creek, Warkworth</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Cultural & heritage values - There are many interesting heritage Māori features on this site. Particularly at the top of the hill.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend no change. The cultural values section already includes details of CHIs associated with Māori heritage.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. A crossing point of Duck Creek exists at the end of Duck Creek Road, and an old track exists through the bush on the north (right) Bank back to Hamilton Road.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend no change. This park has extensive areas of kauri, some with kauri dieback. Suggest mentioning an old track that would no longer be open or a crossing point that is no maintained by council is inappropriate.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. The race at the high point to the north is a gathering point for cattle and thus creates a high-risk point for Kauri dieback. Some nearby kauri trees are highly stressed.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend no change. Kauri dieback prevention measures are already mentioned in MI5 and 6. Kauri dieback risk captured as an issue.
<b>Management intentions</b>		



4. The Paddock just east of the reserve is of little grazing value and should be retired and included in the reserve.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend out of scope. The paddock is not owned by the council.
---	---------------------------------	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Elizabeth Street Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Heritage values – areas 2 and 3 are the site of the Brown's Timber Mill, the first structure in Warkworth circa 1852.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend accept. Add under heritage value: <i>"Location of John Anderson Brown's sawmill (R09/2236), constructed in early 1850s. Archaeological evidence still present subsurface in reserve and riverbanks."</i>
<b>Other information</b>		
2. There is a pedestrian bridge with stairs, which crosses Mill Stream and rises to Millstream Place.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Noted. The plan does not list all the assets on the park – these can be identified on the public GIS viewer.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Information signage required.	Tim Armitage, Roger Williams	Recommend change. There is off route access to Mill Stream Place and Kowhai Park, via this reserve. Information and heritage information could support this route which is an alternative route from busy local roads. Update management issue and intentions to better capture signage issue.  Wider interpretation strategy to be investigated to share both Māori and European stories of Warkworth and surrounding area. This will link to a number of heritage places in local reserves.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Investigate opportunities to replace the current stepped track with boardwalk, which will provide access from opposite Bridge House to Heritage Coombes and Daldy Lime Kilns on the next property. This track would be most important heritage improvement as it would provide direct access from the CBD leading to Millstream Place.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Noted. MI1 supports the greenways project to enhance the connection between the park and Warkworth town centre.  The Combe and Daldy lime works are situated on private property at 36 Sandspit Road. There may be an opportunity to

		provide public interpretation, access and improved visibility of the remains present within the banks of the Mahurangi River, by linking Elizabeth Street Reserve and Mahurangi River/Sandspit Road Esplanade Reserve. A reinforced concrete gravity-arch dam recently proposed for addition to schedule 14.1 is also located within Mahurangi River/Sandspit Road Esplanade Reserve.
--	--	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Eveyn Street Stormwater Pond</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. An attractively developed stormwater pond with a pleasant walkway around it and is an asset to the area.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add a brief description to recreation values that there is a walkway around the pond.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Fairwater Road Esplanade</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational values – walking track.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Recommend change. Add connection icon and describe under recreational values the small area walking track in the park. Add road advocacy parcel to illustrate that walking track also goes through road reserve.

2. Natural values - the reserve has been extensively rehabilitated by Forest and Bird.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Noted. The existing text within natural values section already recognises the environmental restoration works by Forest and Bird.
<b>Other information</b>		
3. The track within the reserve is extensively used by pedestrians to access the Grange and on to Mahurangi College.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Recommend change. Include the text as part of other information.
4. Future roading development will provide a link to the 'Meadows subdivision'. A rough track has been cut to provide a temporary link.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Recommend change. This is part of a priority greenways route 10 (page 67) connecting the reserve to John Andrew Drive and north to town services and college. Add MI to cover greenways.
5. Park includes a large concrete weir built in the early 1900's, headwater pond and waterfall.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Recommend no change. See response below about no recorded heritage values.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
6. Consider opportunities to create viewing points to make the better use of headwater pond, waterfall and historical large concrete weir.	Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch), Roger Williams	Noted. This is a relatively new park in the network. There is evidence of old mills and lime industries (such as dams) across Warkworth. No historic heritage recorded for this park at present. This area is part of a wider area in Warkworth that is identified as a priority for archaeological survey. This reserve could form part of a wider celebration of Warkworth heritage. In the Warkworth network, the focus is nationally significant sites like Cement Works and activating heritage along the Mahurangi River.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Falls Road River Esplanade Reserve		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational value – the park provides cohesive path network.	Aaron Smail	Recommend change. Add walking and running as recreational value. Connection is shown in the icon.
2. Natural value – there are esplanades to the right and left banks of Mahurangi River, which consists of 20 smaller reserve areas.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Recommend no change. The esplanades on both sides of the river, and the number of parcels in the park are evident from the map in the management plan.
<b>Other information</b>		
3. The reserve should be broken down into at least 5 sub areas in the management plan – the reserves shown are not currently continuous and they need to be linked up as walkways are developed.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Recommend no change. In the future the reserves may be linked up, but this is out of scope of the management plan as it does not cover acquisitions or future easements. There is a separate planning process for greenways design, feasibility and implementation
<b>Management issues</b>		
4. Two submitters raised concerns related to the safety of public space within the esplanade reserve running southern side of Mahurangi river, as there is no fencing between the reserve and river.	Sue Brodziak, Aaron Smail	Recommend out of scope. Under the Fencing Act 1978, it is not a requirement to fence all natural watercourses.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. Three submitters requested a safe shared pedestrian and cyclist pathway for the public and residents of Summerset retirement village (in a form of leisure path/loop trail), and access to Mahurangi College.	Sue Brodziak, Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Recommend no change. MI5 recognises the opportunity for a greenways connection to Mahurangi College along Mahurangi River to Woodcocks Road.
6. Work with DOC to develop and extend the falls area around the Falls Road to make the reserve one of the best parks in Warkworth.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Noted. Recommend amend plan to reference the falls. MI8 refers to working with DOC to protect the park's values and enhance mutual benefits.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Glenmore Drive Reserve</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The area to the south is planned for housing and the reserve will provide important walking links to the industrial area and the school as well as welcome green spaces.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Recommend change. Add under recreation value: <i>"The reserve will provide vital walking links among the industrial area, school and open space for growing residents."</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. Glenmore Drive is too narrow and needs restrictions on parking on one side to make it safer. This cannot be done without providing alternative parking.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage (Forest and Bird Warkworth Branch)	Recommend change. Illustrate unformed legal road on Glenmore Drive. Add as management issue: <i>"Glenmore Drive is narrow and there is limited parking to support use of the park."</i> Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking to guide provision of carparking within reserves.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Investigate potential for a bowls centre and carpark to serve the industrial area.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	A community-led project is underway to improve facilities for bowls in the Warkworth area, which is exploring this reserve as an option. At the time of writing, council has not received a lease application for a bowls facility in this reserve. Council assesses applications for leases once they are received. Council also received suggestions for a dog park in this reserve as noted in M11 and in bullet point 4. The land is classified as recreation, so a variety of activities are possible within the reserve. It is preferable to retain some passive open space in the reserve.  Recommend changes. Modify M11 to read: <i>"Investigate with the community ways to develop this park to enhance the recreation values. Recognising the park also needs to provide for passive recreational use for people working and living in the area. Investigate this as a potential location for a dedicated off-lead</i>

		<p><i>dog park. There is currently no dedicated space for dogs to run off lead in the Warkworth area.”</i></p> <p>It is noted that the Warkworth Bowls did not make a submission on the draft management plan.</p> <p>Refer to Policy 11.1 Access and parking in Volume 1 to guide provision of carparking within reserves.</p>
4. Support the planning and development off-leash dog area and opportunities to enable dog training activities in domestic obedience and dog sports.	Gary Martin (Warkworth and Districts Dog Training Club)	Support noted.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Hauti Street Park</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. Land needs to be held for possible through road (logical but would be problematical re traffic road width and connection to Whittaker Road).	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend no change – other information already states the land has designation over it, as a possible extension to Hauti Drive.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Weed to clear on parcel ID 1.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend no change. There is limited vegetation on this park. Weed control is an operational issue.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Hepburn Creek Road Esplanades</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		

1. Do not know enough about it but looks useful and could be bigger.	Roger Williams and Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. Land acquisition for additional land is out of scope.
--	---------------------------------	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Jamie Lane Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Information on this reserve is needed in the management plan.	Roger Williams and Tim Armitage	Recommend change. This park is currently listed in the table of parks without management intentions that will be managed according to their land status. Create separate page to show the parcels and management focus area.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. It is understood that path and planting will become important as Evelyn St is extended.	Roger Williams and Tim Armitage	Recommend change. The park will become more important for connectivity as Warkworth township grows around it and Evelyn Street is extended. <i>Add MI: "Consider improvements including planting and future connectivity."</i>

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>John Andrew Drive Stormwater Pond</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Need to maintain weed control.	Roger Williams and Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope. Weed control is covered by the general policies in Volume 1 under 11.14 Trees Plants and animals. This outlines council's approach to pest plant and weed control.

2. Path could be improved because it becomes muddy in wet conditions.	Roger Williams and Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope – operational issue.
---	---------------------------------	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Kōwhai Park</b>		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Very good bush and good grassed area for dog exercise. Excellent loop tracks for walking and exercise.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend change. Add under recreational value: “ <i>Connection and informal recreation.</i> ” Propose dogs not mentioned as these are covered by the bylaw.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Track upgrades to protect kauri trees will be completed by 12/2022.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend no change. In other information section, the plan already includes information on track upgrades.
3. 4 cleaning stations for kauri dieback protection.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Noted. Change plan to just reference hygiene stations have been added without referring to the number of these.
4. The track developed by Forest and Bird may soon be extended to the Transport Hub.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Noted. There is an intention to link the park with the transport hub.
<b>Management issues</b>		
5. Poor rubbish management and control has negatively impacted the amenity of the reserve and difficult to mitigate.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend out of scope. Rubbish management is an operational issue.
6. Mill Stream (the main waterway running through the reserve) has recently suffered significant degradation from sediment produced from construction. Management of upstream water quality needs to be improved.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend out of scope. Upstream areas are not within scope of the reserve’s legal boundary. However, Council is working with the private landowner responsible for the sediment release. i
<b>Management intentions</b>		
7. There are no provisions for teenagers/young adults.	Emma Grayson	Recommend no change. This is a scenic reserve with a focus on people connecting with nature, which can apply to young people.



Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Lucy Moore Memorial Park</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational values – the park provides good space for locals to enjoy sports activities and recreational events.	Alison Wech	Recommend change. Include additional text in the recreational values section to recognise the value.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. There is a major Watercare wastewater pumpstation currently being constructed in this park.	Roger Williams	Recommend change to note a wastewater pump station is location on the park.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Upgrade to the paths needed for increasing use.	Roger Williams	Recommend change as per new MI outlined below.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. The park lacks full potential of use – enable Disk Golf in order to attract more people.	Alison Wech	Recommend change. Include a new MI: “ <i>Work with the community to optimise the use of the park including identifying ways to share spaces, protect open space and support active recreation, which may include the upgrade and extension of the path network and introducing disc golf</i> ”.
5. Extend the riverside promenade to a lookout point.	Roger Williams	Recommend change as per new MI outlined above.
6. Reinstate direct path up to Alnwick Street through bush.	Roger Williams	Recommend change as per new MI outlined above.
7. Extend pathway at Rivendell to boatyard as part of shared connection to Cement works.	Roger Williams	Recommend no change. MI2 enables the greenways connection to Cement Works.
<b>Land status</b>		
8. Legal road should be returned to parkland as it does not serve its purpose.	Roger Williams	Recommend out of scope. Transfer of land ownership to be agreed between the council and third party (AT).
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
9. <i>Propose add connection and events icons to recreation values. And check other parks have the complete suite of icons that relate to the activities they offer.</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Mahurangi River Esplanade, Alnwick Street</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Recreational value – potential boat access, fishing.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add text in the recreational values section. The management issues note that obtaining access to the reserve via land requires approval from the private landowner.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. The track surface needs to be upgraded to be trafficable in the wet and be cycle friendly.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope. Track upgrades and maintenance are an operational issue. Limited council infrastructure in this park.
3. There is currently active outfall within the reserve.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change as the plan does not list all stormwater infrastructure in each park.
4. There is a missing section of esplanade reserve between Alnwick St and Kowhai View for riparian protection.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. It is unclear whether the submitter is referring to Sec B SO 64916 which is held for sanitary purposes and therefore outside the scope of this plan. The esplanade beyond this is covered under the Mahurangi River Esplanade, Kowhai View. A continuous corridor along the waterway for access and riparian protection is preferable and is outlined in the greenways plan.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. Enable access for boats, ramp and parking of boats and trailers once the wastewater treatment plant is disestablished. Investigate opportunities to develop outfall structure as a fishing pier.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add MI: <i>“Investigate opportunities to enable use of the reserve once wastewater facility disestablishment. This could include boat access and parking, informal recreation and connectivity potential.”</i>
<b>Land status</b>		
6. There is a missing section of esplanade reserve between Alnwick St and Kowhai View that needs to be listed.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. Refer to 4 above.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Mahurangi River Esplanade, Kowhai View		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. There is a section of the Warkworth to Cement Works Walkway through this reserve, which is erected by Forest and Bird.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend verify and then add information to the plan.
2. Some of the track has an easement over private land.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Noted. The purpose of the plan is to provide management of the reserve parcels and not management of private land. The feasibility of greenways is out of scope of this plan.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. The track surface needs to be upgraded to be safe in the wet and be cyclist friendly.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend out of scope. Track maintenance and upgrades are an operational matter.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Mahurangi River Esplanades, Sandspit Road		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Three submitters recognised Heritage values – archaeological sites (historical dam – (Site # R09_2263) and middens- Site #R09_272)	Gary Heaven, Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend change to note there are archaeological sites recorded in the CHI, including a historical dam and middens.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. The southern area of the reserve is covenanted for the protection of the native bush and provides backdrop to the river view from the CBD.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. For consistency the plan has not included details on covenants.
3. A track is proposed through this reserve and extends to the Puhinui Reserve opposite the boatyard and possibly to Snells Beach.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. This is already covered with mention of the Greenways Plan which includes a route that extends to Puhinui Reserve.
<b>Management issues</b>		

4. The track surface would need to be concealed to be visually acceptable.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend outside of scope. This is an operational issue.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. Investigate the opportunity to enable access to the north of Sandspit Road.	Roger Williams, Tim Armitage	Recommend no change as this is covered in the MI around delivering the priority greenway projects.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Parry Kauri Park</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. Warkworth Museum owns the buildings within the reserve.	Jo Haswell	Recommend no change. The plan does not go into the details of building ownership. Propose not include this so consistent.
2. Warkworth Museum works closely with the Bushmen's Association in the educational activities with school children in the region, and functions as informal information centre to the park.	Jo Haswell	Recommend change. Include the description in other information section.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Extend the roof over the wagon to protect the slab hut and place a roof over the picnic table.	Ray Jensen	Recommend no change as this is covered by MI4.
4. Continue to support Warkworth Museum and voluntary group such as Bushmen's Association to provide education on the natural values and history of the reserve.	Jo Haswell	Recommend accept. Include a new MI: <i>"Work with Warkworth Museum and Kauri Bushmen's Association to support educational activities promoting natural and heritage values of the park."</i>
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
5. Further details should be given about the lease to the Museum.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. The plan has not referenced detailed information on the any current leases within the parks. The wording of this section has been purposely done to acknowledge existing leases and enable the council to work with lessees on new leases where required without the public notification

		requirements. If the lease is contemplated in a management plan this process is streamlined.
--	--	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Rotary Grove (Warkworth)</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The reserve is mainly grassed and fairly steep.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. It is predominantly the road reserve that is grassed and steep the two small parcels making up this reserve have tree cover.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. The walkway development needs to track up in order to complete the loop and establish track parallel to the Mahurangi River from the Warkworth Primary area, down to Sequential Walkway.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Support noted for MI1 which covers this being included as a priority greenway link.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
3. <i>Propose for clarity amend third bullet point under other information so this states the paper road is Mahurangi Street.</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	
4. <i>Propose remove reference to kauri from this park.</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Sesquicentennial Walkway</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Natural Values: Forest and Bird have been active in removing weeds and protecting the forest.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend change. Add in natural values: "Community groups helping to restore and protect environmental/natural features through activities such as controlling weeds and pests e.g., Forest and Bird."

2. Heritage values: The 1850's water race to the original Browns Mill is an important heritage feature and interpretation.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend change to expand the text to include a high-level list of the type of heritage features identified on the park: <i>"Elizabeth Street Reserve was the location of John Anderson Brown's sawmill (R09/2236), constructed in early 1850s."</i>
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Watercare is proposing a bridge structure across the walkway and Mahurangi, which needs to be carefully assessed for aesthetics and improve pedestrian access.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend seek confirmation from Watercare on what is proposed and include in the plan.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Heritage water race and other features need protection and interpretation.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend accept. There are good interpretation opportunities due to public access and visibility of this feature. Suggest a MI to read: <i>"Investigate the potential to provide interpretation of the heritage features and connection to the Mahurangi River"</i> . Heritage team have advised: <i>"Elizabeth Street Reserve was the location of John Anderson Brown's sawmill (R09/2236), constructed in early 1850s. Mill was water powered, with a water race following the present-day track in Sesquicentennial Walkway Reserve and a series of dams along the Mahurangi River utilising natural water falls or river terraces (shown on early maps and plans)."</i> The protection of heritage features is covered by the general policies in Volume 1 under 11.7 Historic and Cultural Heritage. Future track maintenance and improvements will require heritage input to ensure no further damage occurs to features.
5. Seating is required on the walkway.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. Through the call centre requests for minor assets can be made.
6. The track through to sesquicentennial walkway needs to be upgraded and signposted.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend change. MI4 covers the walkway, this could be amended to include mention of improved wayfinding signs.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
7. <i>Complete land status review and classification of land parcel mentioned as "classification pending"</i> .	<i>Staff proposal</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Shoesmith Domain Recreation Reserve</b>		
(4 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Continue to support the use of Shoesmith Hall for educational and cultural activities such as tutoring pipes and drums.	Roger Turner	These proposed changes would better reflect the high use of the venue hire facility for around 14 user groups. Recommend changes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Add under recreation value: <i>"The park has a range of facilities that support recreation and community use."</i></li> <li>• Amend 2nd bullet point under other information to add: <i>".. which provides community space for educational, recreational and cultural activities."</i></li> <li>• Add MI: <i>"Encourage the multi-use of community facilities."</i></li> </ul>
2. The greenspace beside Warkworth Primary School should be protected, and not to be fenced or have more buildings on it.	Mark Illingworth	Recommend no change. The purpose of recreational reserve is to allow recreational facilities and activities. MI2 outlines the importance of protecting open space and flat areas within the reserve.
3. Support for the MI to protect and enhance open space available for recreation including multi use areas and facilities.	Roger Turner	Support noted for MI2.
4. Support for the MI to support the Greenways connection.	Roger Turner	Support noted for MI4.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
5. Allow various community groups and public to use Shoesmith Hall (parcel id no.2) and open future lease opportunities for various community groups, as it would not be advantageous for one group to hold lease for this area.	Roger Turner	Recommend no change. The hall is currently managed by council as a venue for hire. As outlined in point 1 above, it is proposed that the venue for hire function of Shoesmith Hall is better conveyed as a recreation value.
6. Warkworth Athletics & Harriers Club is not mentioned – it has longest heritage on the domain and uses all available green space.	Mark Illingworth	Recommend change. Add under recreation values mention that the open space and sports field areas are used by many organised sports including athletics, cricket and football.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Valerie Close Esplanade Reserve		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Interact with Warkworth South Land development.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. Unclear why interaction with Warkworth South Land Development should occur.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
View Road Bush Reserve		
(3 submitters)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Natural values – the reserve has been taken care by Mahurangi College via a long-term approved arrangement via the Rodney local board.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend amending natural values as follows: <i>“Strong school/student interest and commitment (e.g., Mahurangi College involvement) to environmental education ecological restoration and monitoring in the reserve.”</i>
2. Recreational value – The reserve constitutes a value future reserve with increasing potential amenity value once new paths and track develop southwards from Shoesmith Domain	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Support noted. The inclusion of this reserve in a priority greenway is covered in the section on other information.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. With recent development off the end of View Road and increased access in conjunction with the bush restoration programme, there is a high risk of kauri dieback pathogen incursion given that the disease is already present a few hundred metres upstream.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend change to include further management issue that reads: <i>“High risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback infecting kauri and other native vegetation.”</i> This is also covered by MI3 which recognises kauri and need for hygiene measures.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
4. Support for MI to support Greenways connection between Mahurangi College and the Warkworth Showgrounds.	Jay Farworth	Support noted for MI4.



5. "Safe for kauri link" should be considered from Rotary Grove/Mahurangi Street connecting with Mahurangi College and to View Road Bush.	Jay Farworth	Recommend no change. This will be considered with the development of the greenway link.
---	--------------	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Warkworth River Bank-Town W/Way</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. The walkway needs to be integrated with Warkworth Centre Plan, as the promenade within the reserve is very essential and its importance cannot be over-emphasised.	Tim Armitage & Roger Williams	Recommend no change. Agree this is important. The Warkworth Centre Plan is in preparation and will be a visionary plan. It indicates this will cover improved connections.
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
2. <i>Tim Armitage and Roger Williams mentioned heritage values about timber mill missing from Elizabeth Street Reserve. While investigating, Heritage specialists identified another mill nearby in this reserve.</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	Add under heritage value: "Site of a water powered flour mill (R09/678) built and operated in the 1860s."
3. <i>Propose add connection icon to recreation values.</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Warkworth Showgrounds</b>		
(73 submitters – 56 of these made the submission with same content)		
<b>Other information</b>		
1. The hockey turf was established and opened in 2015, and there has been difficulty in running the turf, as the Warkworth Hockey Trust needs to pay for all running and maintaining the turf (e.g., lighting turf, repairs, cleaning) and most of the park users do not use the turf for playing hockey.	Brett Illingworth – Warkworth Hockey Turf Charitable	Noted. This is the only hockey turf in Rodney. Within lease terms Warkworth Hockey Trust is allowed to charge a reasonable fee. Work with Active Communities unit to grow use and help with advertising and messaging. When tenure expires consider appropriate terms.

Submitter in favour of keeping the status quo grounds and facilities relating to equestrian facilities and a plea to Council to facilitate more facilities and access to public land, road reserves, bridle trails and policies to include equestrian groups in consultation in all public areas that could affect the future of our sports and recreational activities.	John Burrill	Recommend no change. The draft plan incorporates multiple sites where leases/licences for equestrian activities are contemplated. Planning greenways routes among public land, road reserves and bridle trails are beyond the scope of this plan.
3. Supports the continued equestrian use of the Warkworth Rodeo arena, grounds and Pony Club as these facilities address the needs of the community. There is ample demand for horse sports and increasingly less space for these activities. The club provides a safe and accessible place for horse riders of all ages. Don't remove this facility to become another soccer field or carpark. Please continue to allow local Rodney and greater Auckland riders a place to ride. ,	Julie Smith	Recommend no change. The draft plan supports a leases/licence for the pony club activities and mentions the Warkworth Rodeo Club's annual application to hold an event at the park.
<b>Management issues</b>		
2. The reference to animal welfare in regards to rodeo should be removed as there has never been any proven harm to an animal at Warkworth Rodeo.	Paul Manton	Recommend no change as several submitters raised concerns relating to the animal welfare.
3. The reserve is used as a freedom camping site (unauthorised), and anti-social behaviours such as vandalism, youth parking and drinking have been issues on site.	Paul Manton (Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective)	Recommend adding a management issue: <i>"Associated issues with unauthorised freedom camping include limiting parking access for other activities, youth parking, noise, drinking and anti-social behaviour. Kowhai Park is an alternative permitted site in Warkworth."</i>
4. There are heavy trucks and commercial operators using the car park as a laydown or transfer depot.	Paul Manton (Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective)	Recommend no change – this is noted in management issue no. 3.
5. Public toilets are blocked frequently, and limited access to the public toilets.	Paul Manton (Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective, Warkworth Rodeo Clubs)	Recommend no change - toilet management is an operational issue.
<b>Management intentions</b>		

6. 25 submitters support the management intention no. 6 to support the formalisation of lease for clubs such as Warkworth Pony Club because: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These will benefit wider equestrian groups such as The Warkworth Dressage, NZ Mounted Games Association, Carriage Group, North Auckland Cowboy Challenge and Warkworth Rodeo Club</li> <li>• Improve funding opportunities for Warkworth Pony Club</li> <li>• Limited places for safe horse riding-places in New Zealand.</li> </ul>	25 Submitters sent the submission form with same content as Warkworth Pony Club	Support noted. The lease contemplation supports the pony club. MI outlines intention to commence lease discussions. Any community group can apply to council for a lease. Community groups can better leverage and organise their own funding with a current lease. The greenways plan incorporates some bridle access, but that is not relevant for this park specifically.
7. Four submitters support intention to manage Warkworth Showgrounds as a multi-purpose sport and event facility.	Mark Illingworth, Paul Manton, Romina Marinkovich, Carl Marincovich	Support noted. Included in MI1.
8. Seven submitters support intention to develop bike and skate park asset.	Mark Illingworth, Jay Farnworth, Paul Manton, Romina Marinkovich, Shelley Knight, Carl Marinkovich, Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective	Support noted. Included in MI7.
9. Three submitters support intention to contribute to greenway project.	Jay Farnworth, Romina & Carl Marinkovich	Support noted. Included in MI9.
10. Suggests that the showground functions as important dog area and this should be specifically addressed in the plan to support owners, and dog club for training. Any future lease changes should take into account dog owners.	Gary Martin	Recommend out of scope. While dog walking is permitted in places on this park, dogs are controlled by the Dog Management Bylaw 2019 (in conjunction with Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019).

11. Six submitters requested to discontinue the rodeo events, as these exploit animal's rights.	Kirsty Bruce, Carol Rockelrath, Helene Taito- Jensen, Carl Marinkovich, Penny Gifford, Stephanie Koks	Request noted. Rodney Local Board decides whether to grant an annual event permit to rodeo. This is outlined in the management plan under MI8. The plan does not hide this contentious issue. Rodney Local Board has decision-making responsibility for landowner applications.
12. Additional land should be purchased to stop conflicts of interests at the Showgrounds and to meet increasing demand for more field space and build additional hockey turf.	Brett Illingworth (Warkworth Hockey Turf Charitable Trust)	Recommend out of scope. Land acquisition not within scope of the management plan.
13. Support the inclusion of new clubs and ensure the stability of all clubs and recreational activities within the Showgrounds.	Paul Manton (Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective)	Support noted. Aligns with MI1. Security of tenure gives licensees ability to apply for external funding.
14. While there are specific management issues and intentions on Rodeo club in the plan indicating animal welfare and the club needs to apply for permits for events, there are no mention of other clubs.	(Paul Manton) Mahurangi Sports and Recreational Collective	Noted. This is a high use site. Council welcomes wide use of this facility as outlined in MI1 which encourages multi-use sport and recreation and events. The proposed lease contemplation supports pony clubs, rugby, hockey etc. The lease contemplation is activity focused because this provides the most flexibility for park management.
15. There should be one council representative person for different community who liaisons with different council agencies to keep up with developments within the reserve.	Mark Illingworth	Noted.
16. The existing tracks need to be extended to provide access from the new development areas to the north through to Transport Hub and through to Heritage Lane.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change – MI9 covers the greenways connection to include connections with surrounding subdivision.
<b>Leases and licences</b>		
17. The long-term vision for the Showgrounds needs to be finalised and agreed to. If a short-term lease is given this implies a right	Mark Illingworth	Recommend no change. The LPMP itself is a long-term plan for the Showgrounds.

which can be very hard to undo and causes people to have unfounded expectations.		
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
18. <i>Propose add events icon to recreation values.</i>	<i>Proposed by staff</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Whitaker Road Reserve</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management issues</b>		
1. The reserve is infested by weeds.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend investigate with Biodiversity team whether this is a significant issue compared to other parks and if so, add this as a management issue.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Encourage scenic track connection to Browns Road through to Falls Road River Esplanade Reserve.	Roger Williams & Tim Armitage	Recommend no change. The Greenways Plans have identified the connections that the local board have agreed should be investigated and this is not included. There is already a track on the other side of the river, on the park known as Sesquicentennial Walkway which has been identified as a future greenway route.

Ends on page 113.



## **ATTACHMENT N**

### **SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL PARKS IN VOLUME TWO – WELLSFORD**





**Attachment N    Staff comments on written submissions for local parks in Wellsford subdivision**

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

**Contents**

Okahukura Peninsula ..... 2

Tomarata..... 2

Wellsford..... 4

## Okahukura Peninsula

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Birds Beach Recreation Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Support ecological restoration of coastal and freshwater wetlands, and NZMCA would be interested in being a part of the community volunteer efforts in this work.	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA) (Alan Johnson)	Support noted. Recommend change. Amend MI 1 to start with “ <i>Work with the community to protect and enhance...</i> ”. Remove at the end of MI1, “ <i>Support community group involvement</i> ”, as this would no longer be required with the above amendment to text.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Potentially could be a freedom camping site also. Suggest the site is probably best run as a small NZMCA park for up to 20 vehicles (approx. 2000m <sup>2</sup> adjacent to road required).	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Alan Johnson)	Recommend no change. Rodney Local Board approved the draft plan for feedback which proposes to permit freedom camping in a small number of local parks across Rodney. The draft plan does not permit freedom camping in this reserve.  There are alternative permitted locations for overnight camping in self-contained vehicles in relatively close proximity to this reserve, e.g., Port Albert Wharf. A dump station is located at Wellsford Centennial Park.

## Tomarata

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Reserves next to Ngāroto Lakes</b>		
(2 submitters)		
<b>Management intentions</b>		
1. Support for “integrated management of the reserves with the Regional Parkland” for the following reasons:	Michael and Lynette Harris	Support noted for MI7.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It is considered to be the most cost effective and efficient solution.</li> <li>The local community overwhelmingly in favour of this solution and there has been previous submissions/efforts to communicate this.</li> <li>The endangered/rare bird species such as fairy tern, bittern and grebe which are present in both areas, there is a need to have integrated management to protect these important species, and the Regional Park is best placed to provide this.</li> </ul>		
<p>2. Oppose the possibility of the reserve becoming part of Te Arai regional park (MI7):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consider it best placed to be under the local board to enable local decision making instead of at the regional level.</li> <li>Concerned that this move would lead to a loss of the local reserve assets for the community.</li> </ul>	Landowners and Contractors Association (Richard O'Flaherty)	Opposition noted. Recommend no change. The draft plan proposes to investigate making the land parcels next to Ngāroto Lakes part of Te Ārai Regional Park for the purposes of internal council decision-making, to provide for their integrated management. This proposed administrative transfer to regional parks management would enable integrated management with Te Ārai Regional Park given the proximity of these reserves to each other. Mana whenua have expressed support for the intentions as currently drafted.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Pakiri Hall Grounds</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Other</b>		
1. Pakiri Domain & Gravatt Haddon Reserve – submitter queries why the two reserves have not been included in the plan.	Robert McLean	Recommend no change. Pakiri Domain Recreation Reserve is part of a Treaty Settlement Claim, not owned or managed by Auckland Council and therefore not in scope of the LPMP. The submitter may be referring to Sam Brown & Ted Gravatt Scenic Reserve (CROWN LAND SO 67722) which is owned by Department of Conservation.

## Wellsford

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Currys Bush Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Request to add "Significant ecological and biodiversity areas" to the list of natural values identified for this reserve.	Caroline Milner	This is an important local area for biodiversity. Kāuri are present in the reserve. It is not a Significant Ecological Area, but an area of the park is a Biodiversity Focused Area. As outlined under natural values it is an unusual example of remnant forest in Wellsford. Recommend change to process. Investigate amending the process for generation of natural value icons to include significant biodiversity focus areas.
2. Request for "an ecological contract to be in place before community group start exploring working in there-it has been untouched for a significant time".	Caroline Milner	Noted. Weed control has occurred in this reserve when requested but is not ongoing. Follow up weed control work is recommended but is not scheduled. Over the longer term, there is potential for considering this reserve in an ecological contract.
3. Request to add "Connection" to the list of recreational values identified for this reserve: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"As this park is part of the connectivity under our greenways plan and also on a safe walking route for our schools engaged in studies in this piece of bush."</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend accept. Add connection to icons and list of recreational values in the park.
4. Request to add "Significant community partnerships" to the list of recreational values identified for this reserve: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"In view of the local schools involvement in the adopt a park programme with this park they have recently done a planting with council in Curry's Bush."</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend accept. Add community partnership icon. It is noted under natural values that Rodney College has been actively supporting restoration and education objectives in the reserve.
5. Request to consult with local iwi regarding "landscape /area of cultural significance to Māori". Cultural values need to be added: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"As previously this was identified clearly by iwi when the park was reopened after mitigation work."</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend no change. We investigated whether land is part of the Cultural Heritage Inventory and when developing the plan, the land was not identified by iwi to be of significance. However, we refer to Policy 11.8 Mana whenua and Māori outcomes and acknowledge that not all sites of cultural significance to Māori are captured or listed in formal documents.

<b>Other information</b>		
6. I have worked extensively with the Kauri Dieback staff with their protection work and local schools who wish to use this space as a living outdoor classroom and are engaged with Council in this park under the Adopt a park programme.	Caroline Milner	Recommend no change. MI4 supports environmental education/teaching opportunities particularly with school children and community involvement to manage pests and weeds.
<b>Management issues</b>		
7. Submitter notes that current park signage is in need of addressing particularly for disabled access on entranceway that has been added.	Caroline Milner	Recommend no change, but refer to Policy 11.13 Signs, information and interpretation. Information to be passed to relevant council team for investigation.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
8. Request to add a new MI/amend MI4: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“As the only accessible piece of nature bush in our town and with local schools aspirations to use this as a Living classroom its significance to the community needs to be clearly noted.”</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend no change. MI4 supports environmental education/teaching opportunities particularly with school children and community involvement to manage pests and weeds.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Port Albert Recreation Reserve</b>		
(0 submitters)		
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
1. <i>Add cricket activity to list of contemplated leases/licences</i>	<i>Staff proposal</i>	

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Port Albert Wharf Reserve</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Request to remove/better maintain mangroves in the reserve: “The council needs to look at removing the mangroves. They are taking over the beachfront area and are also encroaching on the	Debbie Mason	Noted and recommend addition of MI. The mangroves are present in the coastal marine area, not on parkland. Mangrove removal requires a resource consent. A site-

boat ramp. The mangroves are becoming trees, they are ugly and there is plenty of them so removing the ones around the beach front, wharf and boat ramps should be a priority. The low tide ramp needs maintenance and the mangroves are causing this to become muddy, slippery and dangerous."		<p>specific assessment of effects is required. Often this includes research into ecological impacts of any removal and consideration of their carbon sequestration role.</p> <p>The focus of this reserve is to provide recreation access to the coastal marine area. If the recreational water access is impeded by mangroves, then management of mangroves may be needed. Recommend adding MI5:</p> <p><i>"Monitor impact of mangroves on recreational water access via the boat ramp and if found to negatively impact recreation use, undertake removal of mangroves, subject to the relevant permissions."</i></p> <p>It should be noted that as part of the management of recreational access, the ongoing removal of mangrove seedlings may be required.</p>
---	--	---

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Te Hana Reserve</b>		
(23 submitters – of whom 16 submitters had identical submission points)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Te Hana Reserve – NZMCA has previously worked with the local Te Hana community to develop a camping park on Te Hana Reserve in partnership. This partnership would have generated revenue for Te Hana Community Development Trust. Progress was stalled by NZTA due the site's close location to SH1. The nearing completion of the by-pass will remove this obstruction. A small vehicle-based camping site for perhaps 20 vehicles would generate visitor and perhaps volunteer support for Te Hana Te Ao Marama Cultural Centre and customers for local businesses. An area of 2500 to 3000m2 is anticipated for such a park.	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc) by Allan Johnson	Recommend no change. MI1 outlines council's intention to support the work Te Hana Community Charitable Trust is doing to develop a tourism operation and cultural centre. As noted in the MI, the trust is exploring adding camping provision to their experience. The NZMCA may wish to discuss their idea further with the marae. Council is also undertaking renewal work to make the hall toilets in the reserve publicly accessible which could support camping in the carpark area in the future.

<p>2. General support for Te Hana Reserve's recreational value:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "It is the only play space Te Hana village has and it is 5 km from Wellsford parks. To make safe and to benefit to our communities.</li> <li>• Te Hana Reserve needs to be maintained and developed for a growing community, keep it maintained and developed for the community."</li> </ul>	<p>Dean Hamilton, Gareth Wight, Matt Railey, Donna Railey, Edward Railey, Amber Railey, Wayne Radford, Kayde Cunningham, Annette Hawkins, Gilbert Hawkins, Patricia Smith, Malcolm Smith, Laura Lirquhart, Ronald Lirquhart, Ged Crad, Melissa Wallace, Kevin Wallace, Natalie Wallace, Tania Bishop, Paul Jones</p>	<p>Support noted</p>
<b>Management issues</b>		
<p>3. Submitter notes that "the park needs to be made safe for users especially with a state Highway running right past it."</p>	<p>Stephanie Railey</p>	<p>Noted.</p>
<b>Management intentions</b>		
<p>4. General support for reserve's management intentions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "Te Hana Reserve Strongly Support MI Because Te Hana community needs a pleasant green pocket park for local children and travellers."</li> <li>• "Te Hana Reserve Strongly Support MI Because Te Hana community needs a pleasant place for residents and travellers alike".</li> </ul>	<p>Dave Serjeant. Lynette Serjeant</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>5. Request that "the Hall needs a revamp and made to be more available to residents".</p>	<p>Stephanie Railey</p>	<p>Noted, recommend no change. Te Hana Hall is a venue that is available for hire from Auckland Council. Bookings can be made on the Auckland Council website. Discounted rates may apply for use by community organisations.</p> <p>Renewals and upgrades to community facilities will be considered by council in line the relevant provisions in council documents, such as the Community Facilities Network Plan</p>

		and Network Action Plan. Te Hana Hall is currently not listed as a priority for action within these documents.
6. Request that the "Toilets need to be installed".	Stephanie Railey, Lynette Serjeant	Noted. Council is undertaking renewal work to make the hall toilets in the reserve publicly accessible.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Wellsford Centennial Park</b>		
(27 submitters – of whom 16 submitters discussed identical submission points)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Submitter would like her family's connection, as previous owners of the land, to be acknowledged in the plan. 1. Submitter suggests that information to be placed at park to give a picture of its history. Example given, a tree on a park that was their prior to gifting of land.	Terri Schutt	Recommend change. Add to other information details of previous owner, as per the Wellsford Centennial Park Management Plan 2009: <i>"The original area for the park was purchased from Emilia Caroline Margaret Schutt in 1948 and vested in Rodney County."</i>  Recommend addition of MI to reflect opportunities to acknowledge history of the park. Investigate opportunities to provide signage and other interpretative materials to acknowledge the history of the park and wider area.
2. Suggested the	Terri Schutt	
2. General support for park recreational values: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "The park is a great place for sports and other community activities.</li> <li>• "Centennial Park is the Hub of Sporting and Recreational activities in the Wellsford and outlining districts. In the area of Netball clubs comes from Puhoi to Maungaturoto to play. The Park is in desperate need of an upgrade."</li> </ul>	Paul Jones, Lynette Gubb	Support noted – specified in recreation values.
<b>Management issues</b>		
3. Submitters note current issues with existing park assets as discussed:	Debbie Manson, Dave Serjeant	Recommend no change. Support noted for general park improvements, discussed in Management Issues section and



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “It is run down and becoming unsafe and unattractive.</li> <li>• It is well used and we need to improve facilities to attract users. This needs to be a priority. It has been left for too long and now we are trying to play catch up.</li> <li>• There has been very little amount spent on the Park for many years. The Tennis and Netball have funded major projects of the years which have run down due to drainage issues.”</li> </ul>		will be provided for in detail through the development of a master plan (MI3).
<p>4. Submitters’ request for the need to improve current park assets and provide “Better facilities to encourage participation in sporting and recreational activities.”</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “Centennial Park needs continuing development to support the growing population in exciting zoned and the future urban zoned areas to the north and south.</li> <li>• Centennial Park is an important recreational zone for people as far as Warkworth to Paparoa to Mangawhai and of course the Wellsford Ward. It brings people together and is in dire need of a complete upgrade as promoted by Colin Smith.”</li> </ul>	Lynette Gubb, Lynette Serjeant, Stephanie Railey, Gareth Wight	Recommend no change. Support noted for general park improvements, discussed in Management Issues section and will be provided for in detail through the development of a master plan (MI3).
<b>Management intentions</b>		
5. General support of upgrading park facilities.	Dean Hamilton, Gareth Wight, Matt Railey, Donna Railey, Edward Railey, Amber Railey, Wayne Radford, Kayde Cunningham, Annette Hawkins, Gilbert Hawkins, Patricia Smith, Malcolm Smith, Laura Lirquhart, Ronald Lirquhart, Ged Crad, Melissa Wallace, Kevin	Recommend no change. Support noted, to be addressed in new park masterplan (MI3).

	Wallace, Natalie Wallace	
6. Support to develop future play space and sports facilities in the park, which would provide for the wider Wellsford community.	Tania Bishop, Dean Hamilton, Gareth Wight, Matt Railey, Donna Railey, Edward Railey, Amber Railey, Wayne Radford, Kayde Cunningham, Annette Hawkins, Gilbert Hawkins, Patricia Smith, Malcolm Smith, Laura Lirquhart, Ronald Lirquhart, Ged Crad, Melissa Wallace, Kevin	Recommend no change. Support noted. Play and sport are specified in Recreational Values. Provision of play and facilities are supported through in MI6 and 13. Also, will be addressed through development of a new park masterplan (MI3).
7. General support for MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“Great forward planning to provide a comprehensive play space for all sports for the Wellsford subdivision, while attracting people from other areas into the region.”</li> </ul>	Stephanie Railey	Support noted.
8. Submitter request for the provision of “art in the park”: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“Would love to see art in the park on the zones which are unstable for sport but great for enjoyment of spaces. Currently the park suffers from lack of funding and maintenance and is very rundown-but the potential is there.”</li> </ul>	Stephanie Railey	Support noted. Public art can be a way to improve user experiences of parks and also a way to interpret natural and cultural history of a park (see Policies 11.12 Recreational use and enjoyment and 11.13 Signs, information and interpretation). Potential to include provision of public art as part of the development of the park masterplan (MI3).
9. Request for improvement in park amenities, particularly new toilet block: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“Centrally located and close to the library and museum – needs toilets installed and stage 2 of the memorial plan needs to be implemented needs upgrading and better facilities”.</li> </ul>	Stephanie Railey	Recommend support, consideration for new park amenities to be provided for in master plan development (MI3). Stage 2 of the memorial plan is subject to approval and allocation of funding by the local board for further investigation, design and implementation.

10. NZMCA proposes that the “5000m2 portion of currently grazed land on the eastern edge of the Park and south of Flagstaffe Road may be suitable for a dedicated vehicle camping area for perhaps 30 vehicles. This location is close to shops and other facilities in the Wellsford commercial area and is connected to the Tomorata sub-district and the future visitor attractions which may develop here.”	New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Alan Johnson)	Recommend no change. The notified draft management plan has proposed to permit freedom camping at the park and to provide facilities and infrastructure in the park to support freedom camping (MI2 and MI11).  The new parks masterplan will likely consider the potential to improve facilities for freedom camping in more detail (MI 3).
<b>Errata and corrections</b>		
11. <i>Section 10 SO 43473 is contained in Record of Title 581382 and held in fee simple by Auckland Council for recreation and showgrounds. It is not showing on map.</i>	Staff proposal	Recommend investigate land status and if required amend the notified plan to make note of the omission at the time of consultation and the intention to include by way of variation at a later date. That way these parcels will be noted within the final plan.

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Wellsford Community Venue</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Request to update recreational values section: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“You need to update this section as new toilets and pocket park where old toilets shown.</li> <li>The Pocket Park envisioned is considered by the community to be of high importance as a centre of town green space with potential for markets via the adjoining OWL hub artists centre.</li> <li>The community building is now an active Arts Hub for the community showing local talent and a drawcard for the Town for the many travellers on SH1.”</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend accept in part. Revise wording in recreational value section to include reference to a pocket park and about the current use of the community building. Add new MI: “ <i>Work with the community to identify community needs and priorities and to determine the future use of the Old Wellsford Library (OWL) Hub building.</i> ”
<b>Management intentions</b>		
2. Submitter opposes MI2 – supporting freedom camping at this reserve:	Caroline Milner	Recommend no change, as out of scope of this plan. Freedom camping on land held under the Local Government Act 2002 is regulated as part of the Auckland Council Freedom Camping in

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“This is not a site suitable to advertise for Freedom camping due to the high Volume of traffic including Buses/coaches that visit this space for the Public toilets this should be removed from the plan.”</li> </ul>		Vehicles Bylaw 2022. A part of the park has been set aside as an area designated for freedom camping for a maximum of five self-contained vehicles and freedom camping is therefore permitted at the park.
---	--	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Wellsford South Entrance Reserve Layby</b>		
(1 submitter)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Request to add the recreational value of reserve as a connection to other reserves in the area: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“Our daycare is situated at Centennial Park so there will be young children and mums using this route. It would be good to see it redesigned for its increase purpose.</li> <li>Perhaps “Recreation Values” need to be added as after the walk up the hill from Centennial Park this will be a valuable rest and recovery space for pedestrians.</li> <li>Protection from the bust adjacent SH1 would be something to consider too.</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend accept and adding under recreational values: - Informal recreation. The park provides an area of rest and respite in the wider parks network in Wellsford.
<b>Other information</b>		
2. Request to revise text regarding new pedestrian/cycling connection over SH1: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>“The information you have noted is out of date as the footpath / pedestrian bridge mentioned is now a current approved project. Because of this layby is not only accessible by car but will be by pedestrians / cyclists etc. For this reason, this area should be looked at for increased safety and beautification.</li> <li>Now that the Greenways Plan intention to provide a footpath along Rodney Street and an overbridge for pedestrians/cyclists is now approved (construction commencing 2023) this park will have increased walking/cycling connectivity.”</li> </ul>	Caroline Milner	Recommend accept. Make amendments to 2 <sup>nd</sup> bullet point. Will contribute to the gateway to the town centre and pedestrian safety. Add MI to consider providing more park facilities/assets to make park more accessible to the community.

--	--	--

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
<b>Wellsford War Memorial Park</b>		
(25 submitters - of whom 16 submitters discussed identical submission points)		
<b>Park values</b>		
1. Submitters value the centrality of the park to the community facilities of the Wellsford library and have requested that implementation of Stage 2 of the Memorial plan occurs.	Dean Hamilton, Tania Bishop, Gareth Wight, Matt Railey, Donna Railey, Edward Railey, Amber Railey, Dave Serjeant, Lynette Serjeant, Wayne Radford, Kayde Cunningham, Annette Hawkins, Gilbert Hawkins, Patricia Smith, Malcolm Smith, Laura Lirquhart, Ronald Lirquhart, Ged Crad, Melissa Wallace, Kevin Wallace, Natalie Wallace, Paul Jones	Recommend no change. Stage two of the plan for this park refers to a concept plan that had a path running parallel to SH1 under the trees creating a loop path in the park. Any assets proposed in the concept plan would require funding to implement. There is currently no funding for such works.
2. Submitter values the park for its capacity to host community events such as the Easter Egg hunt.	Caroline Milner	Recommend change. Add a description of the park's use for community events under recreation values.
<b>Management intentions</b>		
3. Strong support for MI3, support for MI4 and 5. Submitter requests improvement access to and visibility of as well as amenity of Wellsford War Memorial Park.	Caroline Milner	Support for MIs 3, 4 and 5 noted.

<p>4. The community's intention as outlined in the Wellsford Community Plan 2019 is further enhancement of this space for community use this was outlined as Stage 2 under the Skatepark development.</p>		<p>Stage 2 of the memorial plan is subject to approval and allocation of funding by the local board for further investigation, design and implementation.</p>
---	--	---